

John Weever  
Ancient funerall monuments  
London  
1631

...

197

ANCIENT  
FUNERALL MONUMENTS WITHIN THE  
Diocesse of Canterbury.

The Foundation of Christ-Church in Canterbury.

Christian Religion (of which I haue spoken before) which presently after our blessed Sauours passion, was both preached, and planted in this Island, by Ioseph of Arimathea, and his associates, and after that aduanced, and increased by Lucius King of the Britaines, and his famous Clerkes; being darkened, ouerclouded, and almost totally eclipsed, with the contagious smoke arising from such abominable sacrifices as were offered here vnto strange Idols; was againe illumined, and recomforted with the glorious beames of religious light by Augustine the Monke, and his fellow-labourers in Christs vineyard. Which Augustine (sent hither from Rome by Gregory the great) when he had found such fauour in the sight of King Ethelbert, that he might freely preach the Gospell in this his countrey; hee chose for assemblie and prayer, an old Church in the East part of this Citie, which was a long time before builded by the Romanes, and hee made thereof (by licence of the King) a Church, for himselfe and his successours, dedicating the same to the name of our blessed Sauour Christ; whereof it was alwayes afterward called Christ-Church. And by the meanes of the said Pope Gregory, hee translated the Metropolitan See from London (the Cathedrall Church being then at Saint Peters in Cornhill) to this his newly consecrated Church here in Canterbury: whereof he was the first Archbishop. By these proceedings the prophesie of Merlin was fulfilled, which foretold that Christianity should faile, and then reuiue againe, when the See of London did adorne Canterbury. Of which out of an old \* Manuscript these following Rimes.

\* Robert of  
Glocester.

**Erchebyssshop furste of alle Seynt Austyn was ther;  
But ye Erchcbysshops Se at London was er:  
Tho camme Merlynes word to sothe atten ende,  
Yat ye dignyte of London to Canterbery sholde wende.  
Anothur chyrche in Cantyrbery he lete rere,  
Yat is clupyd Christ Chyrche, and now the Se is there.**

Since which time, this sacred structure, by the pious and exceeding charges of succeeding Archbishops (by the deuotion of those dayes made

198

willing to disburse great summes) is so raised aloft (saith learned Camden) to that maiestie and statelinesse, that it striketh a sensible impression of Religion in the hearts and mindes of the beholders; of which, as also of the Citie, will it please you reade this Ogdoasticon out of a Manuscript penned by Iohn Iohnston of Aberden, sometimes the Kings professour of Diuinitie in the Vniuersitie of S. Andrewes in Scotland.

Camd. in Kent.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Quæ minima in paruo regno pars ante fuisti,  
Facta es Cantiadum regia prima Ducum.  
Quæ modica in magno imperio pars ante fuisti,  
Maiorem fecit Pontificalis honor.  
Alterius cum iura loci tecum inde tulisti,  
Facta es finitimis imperiosa locis.*

*Sponsa tibi Christi si tot cumulauit honores  
Non iterum huic par sit reddere velle suos?*

The founda=  
tion of the Pri=  
ory of S. Tri=  
nitie.

To this his Church Austine adioyned a Monastery, and dedicated the same to the blessed Trinitie; into which Laurence, his next Successour, brought Benedictine Monkes, the head whereof was called a Prior. Which word (saith Lambard in his perambulation of Kent) howsoeuer it soundeth, was indeed but the name of a second Officer, because the Bishop himselfe was accounted the very Abbot; for in old time, the Bishops were, for the most part, chosen out of such Monasteries, and therefore most commonly had their palaces neare adioyning, and gouerned there as Abbots. By meanes whereof it came to passe, that such Abbeyes were greatly enriched, and endowed with wealth and possessions; insomuch that this Priory at the dissolution (being valued at Robin Hoods peniworths) was found to be yearly worth (besides iurisdiction ouer diuers hundreds) (as you may finde in the Exchequer booke, called, *Nomina Villarum*) two thousand foure hundred eightie nine pounds foure shillings nine pence. But Henry the eighth (saith Camden) scattered this wealth heaped vp together in so many ages, and dispersed these Monks: in lieu of whom he placed in this Church a Deane, an Archdeacon, Prebendaries twelue, and sixe Preachers; who in places adioyning round about, should teach and preach the word of God. The Archbishoprick, at this day (whose Prouince containeth twentie two Bishoprickes, and Diocesse the greatest part of Kent) being but valued in the Kings bookes at two thousand eight hundred sixteene pounds, seuen=teene shillings, nine pence. Howsoeuer in former times the Archbishop was wont to pay to the Pope at euery income for his first-fruits ten thousand Ducats or Florens; and for his Pall fiue thousand, euery Ducate being of our Sterling money foure shillings sixe pence. And (as I finde it in an old Manuscript) for Rom-scot or Peter-pence, seuen pounds seenteene shil=lings.

Godwin. de præ=  
sul. Angl.

Lib. Roffen. in  
bib. Cott.

Seuentie three Archbishops in a continued traine of Succession, haue sitten in this glorious chaire; which at this present doth adde grace and ho=nour to George Abbot, Doctor of Diuinity, sometime Deane of Winche=ster, Master of the Vniuersitie Colledge in Oxford, Bishop of Couentry and Lichfield, from whence hee was remoued to London, and from thence translated to this Metropolitall seate of Canterbury. Who hath bestowed

199

great summes of money in building and endowing of an Hospitall at Guild=ford in Surrey, the Towne wherein he was borne.

Tho. Becket  
Archbishop

But now to come within the Cathedrall Church; which hath beene, and still is, honoured with the funerall Monuments of many renowned Princes; of which although it may iustly vaunt, yet was it for nothing else so famous, as for the life, death, sepulture, and Shrine of Thomas Becket Archbishop of this See; by which her estimation was aduanced beyond all reason, measure and wonder.

This Thomas Becket was borne in London, his fathers name was Gil=bert, a Merchant, his mothers Matilda, a stranger borne in Syria. He was first taught and brought vp, by the Prior of Merton Abbey in Surrey, and from thence sent to the Vniuersities of Oxford, Paris, and Bononia, to study the Canon Law; vpon his returne, he proceeded Doctor of that faculty in Oxford; after which (as you may haue it in the History of his life, written by the right reuerend Father in God, Francis Godwin, now Bishop of He=reford) in short time he was preferred by Theobald, Archbishop of this See, vnto the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, the Prouostship of Beuerley, and the Parsonages of Bromfeeld, and Saint Mary Hill: a Prebend in Paules, and another in the Church of Lincolne, and withall commended by him so ef=fectually to King Henry the second, that he receiued him into the number of his Chaplaines, aduanced him to the honour of Lord Chancellour of England, and (after the death of the said Theobald) to this Grace, and Pri=macie of Canterbury: presently after his consecration, being yet scarcely warme in his seate, vnder colour of defending the rights of his Church, hee stubbornly opposed himselfe against his Lord and Soueraigne in all his roy=

all proceedings, insomuch that he was constrained to exile him the king= dome. Of which you shall heare a peece out of Harding in the life of Henry the second.

Hard. cap. 31.

He exiled then, Thomas of Cauntorbury  
Out of Englande, and many of his alliaunce,  
For cause of his rebellious gouernaunce;  
And as he came fro Rome by Fraunce awaye  
With language fel, he prayede the Kyng that daye  
The poyntes to mende.

And now, if you will giue me leaue a little to digresse; I will tell you a tale (beleeue it as you list) reported by the said Thomas Becket himselfe, how that being in banishment, our blessed Lady gaue him a golden Eagle, full of precious ointment, inclosed in a stone vessell, commanding him to preserue it; foretelling withall, that the kings of England, which should be therewith anointed, should be strong champions, and stout defendours of the Church: that they should be bountifull, benigne, and fortunate, and that they should peaceably recouer such lands or territories, as had beene before lost by their predecessours; so long as they had this Eagle, with the viall or sacred vessell in their custody, telling him withall, that hee should bee a Martyr. This vision happened to him (forsooth) at Sens in France, in the Nunnes Church consecrated to Saint Columbe, in which Citie hee found Pope Alexander the third, a man, like himselfe, of an ambitious and tur=

200

bulent fierie spirit, into whose bosome, saith Hollinshead, he emptied whole cart-loads of complaints and griuances, like a contumacious rebell, against his soueraigne Lord: excommunicating and cursing with bell, booke, and candle, all that did any way adhere vnto the kings partie.

But now to returne to the words, by which hee did expresse his strange and incredible apparition, which I will set downe in the same language, as I found them anciently written in the Lieger booke of the Abbey of Whalley in Lancheshire. Thus he begins.

*Quando ego Thomas Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, exul ab Anglia, fugiebam ad Franciam, veni ad Papam Alex. qui tunc Senonis erat, vt ei ostenderem malas consuetudines, & abusiones quas Rex Anglie in Ecclesiam introducebat.*

A fit tale wholly tending to his own purpose.

*Quadam nocte cum essem in Ecclesia Sancte Columbe in Monial. rogauit Reginam Virginum vt daret Regi Anglie et hered. propositum et voluntatem emendandi se erga Ecclesiam, et quod Christus pro sua miserecordia, ampliori dilectione ipsum faceret diligere Ecclesiam. Statim apparuit mihi beata Virgo, habens in pectore istam aquilam auream, siue lapideam, & accipiens Aquilam de pectore suo ampullam includit. Aquilam cum Ampulla in manu mea posuit, et hec verba per ordinem dixit.*

*Ista est vnctio per quam Reges Anglie debent inungi; non isti qui modo sunt & regnant, & regnabunt, quia maligni sunt, & propter peccata sua multa amiserunt, & amitterent. Sunt autem Reges Anglie futuri qui inungentur vnctione benigni, & pugiles Ecclesie erunt. Nam isti terram amissam a parentibus pacifice recuperabunt, donec Aquilam cum Ampulla habebant. Est autem Rex Anglorum futurus qui primo mungeretur vnctione ista, qui terram amissam a parentibus scilicet Normanniam, Aquitaniam, recuperabit sine vi; Rex iste erit maximus inter Reges, & est ille qui edificabit multas Ecclesias in terra sancta, & fugabit omnes Paganos de Babilon; & in eadem Ecclesias edificabit plures, quotiescunque Rex portabit Aquilam in pectore, victoriam habebit de inimicis suis, & regnum eius semper augmentabitur, tu autem es Martyr futurus.*

Poitiers.

*Tunc rogauit beatam Virginem, vt ostenderet mihi vbi custodirem tam preciosum Sanctuarium, que dixit mihi, est vir in ciuitate ista Willielmus Monachus Sancti Cipriani Pictaue eiectus iniuste ab Abbate suo de Abbatia sua, qui rogat Papam vt Abbatem suum compellat, vt eum in Abbatiam suam reducat: trade sibi Aquilam cum Ampulla, vt eam ad Ciuitatem Pictaue portet, et in Ecclesia Sancti Gregorii, que est iuxta Ecclesiam Sancti*

*Hillarii eam abscondat in capite Ecclesie versus occidentem sub lapide magno, ibi inuenietur in tempore oportuno et erit vnctio Regum Anglorum.*

Henry the first Duke of Lancaster, vnder Edward the third in the warres of France, had it deliuered to him by an holy man (say they) which found it by reuelation. But of this enough, if not too much.

This Archbishop Becket, being recalled from exile, and restored to his former honours and reuenewes, carried himselfe more obstinately then before, perturbing the whole State with curses and excommunications in maintaining of Ecclesiasticall liberties (as he pretended) but most of all this kinde of dealing grieued the King, who cursed the time that euer he made him Archbishop. Which is thus explained in old rimes.

201

John Harding in  
vita H. 2.

For which the King was with him sore displeased;  
That then he sayd, had I had men that ment  
Myne honeste, I were not thus diseased  
With such a Clerk, thus grieued and vneased.

Math. West.

It happened (amongst other) foure Knights to be present at this speech of the King, namely, Reynald Fitz-vrse, Hugh Moruill, William Tracy, and Richard Briton; who gathered thereby, that they should do a deed very acceptable vnto him, if they killed the Archbishop. Whereupon (without either warrant or priuite of their Soueraigne) they posted into England; came with their swords drawne into this his owne Church, and therein most barbarously murdered him with many blowes, vpon Tuesday the 28. of December, Ann. Dom. 1170. as saith Mat. Paris, who in the same place obserues that many remarkable occurrences behappened this Martyr euer vpon the Tuesday, more then vpon any other day in the weeke.

*Mars secundum poetas (saith he) Deus belli nuncupatur: vita Sancti Thome (secundum illud Iob, vita hominis militia est super terram) tota fuit contra hostem bellicosa: passus fuit die Martis et translatus die Martis. Die Martis sederunt Principes aduersus eum apud Northampton. Die Martis actus est in exilium. Die Martis apparuit ei Dominus apud Pontiniacum, dicens, Thoma, Thoma, Ecclesia mea glorificabitur in sanguine tuo. Et die Martis reuersus est ab exilio. Martyrii palmam die Martis est adeptus. Et Die Martis Anno 1220. venerabile eius corpus gloriam translationis suscepit, anno 50. post passionem eius.*

In English as followeth.

Mars according to the Poets, is called the God of warre; the life of Saint Thomas (according to that of Iob, the life of man is a warfare vpon earth) was a continuall conflict against the enemy; vpon the Tuesday he suffered, vpon Tuesday he was translated, vpon Tuesday the Peeres of the Land sat in councill against him at Northampton. Vpon Tuesday he was banished; vpon Tuesday the Lord appeared to him at Pontiniacke, saying, Thomas, Thomas, my Church shall be glorified in thy bloud. Vpon Tuesday he returned from exile, vpon Tuesday he got the palme or reward of Martyr-dome, and vpon Tuesday the yeare 1220. his venerable body receiued the glory and renowne of translation, in the fiftieth yeare after his passion.

Rog. Houeden.  
Annal. in vit.  
Hen. 2.

But to returne. It is said that these foure knights despairing to obtaine the Kings pardon, wandred vp and downe (for a time) like vagabonds and runagates vpon the earth; being hstefull to all their kindred, as well as to their countrey men, vntill at length they resolued to go a pilgrimage to Rome, where Pope Alexander the third enioyned them this penance, which was to trauell to Ierusalem, and there to liue as penitentiall conuertites in the blacke mountaine; where they finished their dayes; and were buried in Ierusalem before the doore of the Temple, for whom this inscription was framed.

Idem.

*Hic iacent miseri qui martirizauerunt beatum Thomam Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem.*

Of these foure Knights which murdered this Archbishop, and of the  
202

three Bishops which conspired together against him, I found these Hexa-  
miters in an old Manuscript in Sir Robert Cottons Library.

*Quatuor hii proceres Reginaldus Filius Vrsi,  
Hugo de Morvilla, Willelmusque Tracensis,  
Richardus Brito Thomam necuere beatum.*

*Hii tres Galfridus qui primus Eliacensis,  
Gilbertus Foliot qui Presul Londoniensis,  
Amborum complex Sarum Presul Iocelinus,  
Aduersus Thomam conspirauere beatum.*

The body of this murdered Bishop was buried first in the vndercroft of  
the Church, but shortly after it was taken vp and laid in a most sumptuous  
Shrine in the East end; at the charges of Stephen Langton his successour:  
being matriculated by the Pope a glorious Saint and Martyr. To this new  
shrined Martyr, people of all degrees, and from all parts, flocked in pilgri-  
mage: as Chaucer thus hath it in his Prologue to his Canterbury tales.

— fro euery shires end  
Of Englonde, to Canterbury they wend:  
The holy blisfull Martir for to seeke,  
That hem hath holpen wher they were seke.

Eras. dialogue.

They loaded the Shrine with such large offerings, that the Church did  
all round about abound with more then Princely riches, whose meanest  
part was pure gold, garnished with many precious stones. Whereof the  
cheefest was a Regall of France, or a rich gemme, offered by King Lewis,  
who asked, and obtained (you may be sure, he buying it so deare) that no  
passenger betwixt Douer and Whitesand, should perish by shipwracke.  
Such pressing there was to touch him, and such creeping and kneeling to his  
Tombe, that the prints of their deuotion in the marble stones remaine to  
this day. Euery pillar resounding the miracles of this reputed Martyr, and  
the Church it selfe, dedicated to Christ, forced to giue place to the name of  
Saint Thomas. His bloud was as then almost matched in vertue with our  
blessed Sauours, and his old shoe deuoutly kissed by all passengers. The  
building of this shrine is thus briefly described by that painfull Antiquarie  
I. Stow. It was built (saith he) about a mans height all of stone, then vp=  
ward of Timber plaine, within the which was a chest of iron, containing  
the bones of Thomas Becket, Skull, and all, with the wound of his death,  
and the peece cut out of his skull laid in the same wound. The timber  
worke of this Shrine on the out side was couered with plates of gold, da=  
masked and embossed with wires of gold, garnished with broches, images,  
Angels, chaines, precious stones, and great orient pearles, the spoile of  
which Shrine (in gold and iewels of an inestimable value) filled two great  
chests, one of which, sixe or eight strong men could do no more then con=  
uey out of the Church: all which was taken to the Kings vse, and the bones  
of Saint Thomas (by commandement of the Lord Cromwell) were then  
and there burnt all to ashes. Which was in September, the yeare 1538.  
Hen. 8. 30.

W. Lamb.  
peramb.

Erasm. in Dial.  
de peregr. religi=  
onis ergo.

Stow Annal. in  
vita H. 8.

203

Diuers Epitaphs were composed to the memory of this much honoured  
Martyr, expressing the cause, time, and place of his martyrdome. For ex=  
ample.

Houeden in vit.  
H. 2.

*Annus Millenus, centenus, septuagenus  
Primus erat, Primas quo ruit ense Thomas.*

-----  
*Pro Christi sponsa, Christi sub tempore, Christi  
In Templo, Christi verus amator obit.*

-----  
*Quis moritur? Presul. Cur? pro grege. qualiter? Ense.  
Quando! natali. Quis locus? ara Dei.*

-----  
*Quinta dies Natalis erat; Flos orbis ab orbe  
Carpitur; et fructus incipit esse Poli.*

-----  
*Henricus natus Matildis regna tenebat,  
Sub quo Sacratu Thomas mucrone cadebat.*

-----  
This Anthem was likewise made to his honour.

*Tu per Thome sanguinem quem pro te impendit,  
Fac nos Christe scandere quo Thomas ascendit.*

For the bloud of Thomas which he for thee did spend  
Grant vs Christ to clime where Thomas did ascend.

The Pope writ to the Clergie of England, to make a new Holiday for this late Martyr, an extract or clause whereof followeth.

Hollins. in vit.  
H. 2. An. Reg. 19

Wee admonish you all, and by the authoritie which wee reteyne, doe straightly charge you, that you celebrate the day of the suffering of the blessed man Thomas, the glorious Martyr, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury, euery yeare in most solemne sort, and that with deuout prayers ye endeuour your selues to purchase forgiuenesse of sinnes: that he which for Christs sake suffered banishment in this life, and martyrdome in death by constancie of vertue, through continuall supplication of faithfull people, may make intercession for you to God.

The tenor of these letters were scarcely read, but euery man with a loud voice began to recite and sing, *Te Deum laudamus.*

Furthermore, because his Suffragans had not exhibited due reuerence to him their father, either in time of his banishment, or at his returne from the same, but rather persecuted him; that they might openly confesse their error and wickednesse to all men, they made this Collect.

A Collect deuised in honour of Archbishop Becket.

Be fauourable good Lord to our supplication and prayer, that we which acknowledge our selues guilty of iniquitie, may be deliuered by the intercession of Thomas thy blessed Martyr and Bishop. Amen.

This Collect was likewise vsed by the Couent of S. Albons, and other Religious Votaries vpon the day of his martyrdome.

204

Robert the first Earle of Dreux, and the fourth sonne of Lewis the grosse, King of France, laid the foundation of a Collegiate Church, to the honour of this supposed holy Martyr, called, S. Thomas du Louure in Paris, the reuenues whereof were augmented by his wife Agnes, Countesse of Bray, and confirmed by the Bull of Clement the third, Bishop of Rome, in these termes.

*Clemens Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei, Dilectis filiis Canonicis Ecclesie sancti Thome de Louurea salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Iustis petitionis desideriiis facilem nos conuenit prebere consensum, et vota que a rationis tramite non discordant, effectu prosequente complere. Ea propter dilecti in Domino filii, precibus inclinati nobilis femine Comitisse Braye, possessiones et redditus a Roberto Comite quondam marito suo ab ipsa et liberis eius in Eleemosynam Ecclesie vestre concessos. Scilicet Curiam, in qua erant edificata stabula, vt ibi construeretur Hospitale: Partem Virgulti (vulgo du verger) inter Hospitale & Canonicos attingentis, A claustro quod est ante ianuam Ecclesie, vsque ad extremitatem muri, et redditus ad sustentationem quatuor Canonicorum sacerdotum manentium in decimis de Triciaco, Calliaco, et de*

*Braya. Et centum solidos Parisiensis monete apud villam nouam Sancti Georgii annuatim in festo Sancti Remigii persoluendos. Vineam et arpentum terre, que iacent extra muros predicti loci Sancti Thome (sicut eorum scripto autentico continetur) Ecclesie vestre auctoritate Apostolica confirmamus, & presentis scripti patrocinio communiimus. Statuentes, vt nulli omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre confirmationis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attemptare presumpserit; indignationem omnipotentis Dei, et Beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum eius se nouerit incursum. Datum Laterani septimo Kalendas Augusti, Pontificatus nostri anno secundo. Annoque Domini Millesimo centesimo octuagesimo nono.*

These donations were afterwards, viz. Ann. 1428. augmented by Iohn Duke of Britaine, Montefort, and Richmund, as appeares by his Charter which I haue read.

Many other religious structures, Churches, Chappels, and Oratories in forraine parts were erected, and endowed to the memory of this our English Martyr.

Neare to the Gallerie of the Louure, and adioyning to the Collegiate Church, is a prettie faire street, which at this day is called, La rue de S. Thomas du Louure, the streete of S. Thomas at the Louure.

Knights of the  
order of S.  
Thomas.

Richard the first, King of England, after the surprisall of Acres, instituted an order of Knights, which he called, The Order of Saint Thomas; they held the rule of Saint Augustine, and tooke for their Patron the foresaid Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, as you may reade in the Theater of Honour, lib. 9. cap. 11.

But I stand too long gazing and glossing vpon this imaginarie monument, digressing from the breuitie of that method which I haue proposed to my selfe. Let me view the sumptuous monument still remaining of Edward surnamed the blacke Prince (so by-named not of his colour, but of his dreaded acts in battell) vpon which this Epitaph is inlayd with brasse.

*Cy gist le noble Prince Mouss Edward, aisnez filz du tresnoble Roy Edward tiers: iadis Prince d'aquitaine et de Gales, Duc de Cornwaille,*

205 <sig T>

*et counte de Cestre, qi morust, en la feste de la Trinite qestoit le vni iour de iuyn l'an de grace mil troiscens septante sisine. L'alme de qi Dieu eit mercy. Amen.*

*Tu qi passez oue bouche close,  
Par la on ce corps repose,  
Entent ce qe te diray:  
Sy come te dire le say.  
Come tu es autiel fu,  
Tu seras tiel come ie su.  
De la mort ne pensai ie mie,  
Tant come iauoy la vie.  
En tre auoi grand richesse  
Sont icy fis grand noblesse  
Terre Mesons et grand tresor  
Draps, chiuaux, argent et or  
Mes ore su ieo poures et chetifs  
Perfond en la tre gis.  
Ma grand beaute est tout alee,  
Ma char est tout gastee.  
Noult est estroit ma meson;  
En moy na sy verite non.  
Et si ore me veisses,  
Ie ne quide pas qe vous deisses.  
Qe ie eusse onges home este  
Sy su ie ore tant changee.  
Pur dieu priez au celestien Roy  
Qe mercy ait de barme de moy.  
Tour ceulx qi pur moy prieront.*

*Ou a dieu maccorderont:  
Dieu les mette en sou Paraydis  
Ou nul ne Poet estre chetifs.*

Thus Englished.

Here lieth the noble Prince, Monsieur Edward, the eldest sonne of the thrice noble King Edward the third, in former time Prince of Aquitaine, and of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earle of Chester, who died on the feast of Trinitie, which was the eight day of lune, in the yeare of Grace, 1376. To the soule of whom, God grant mercy. Amen.

Who so thou be that passeth by;  
Where these corps entombed lie:  
Vnderstand what I shall say,  
As at this time speake I may.  
Such as thou art, sometime was I,  
Such as I am, such shalt thou be.  
I little thought on th'oure of death,

206

So long as I enioyed breath.  
Great riches here I did possesse,  
Whereof I made great noblenesse.  
I had gold, siluer, wardrobes, and  
Great treasure, horses, houses, land:  
But now a caitife poore am I,  
Deepe in the ground, lo here I lie.  
My beautie great is all quite gone,  
My flesh is wasted to the bone.  
My house is narrow now and throng,  
Nothing but Truth comes from my tongue:  
And if ye should see me this day,  
I do not thinke but ye would say,  
That I had neuer beene a man;  
So much altered now I am.  
For Gods sake pray toth'heauenly King,  
That he my soule to heauen would bring.  
All they that pray and make accord,  
For me vnto my God and Lord;  
God place them in his Paradise,  
Wherein no wretched caitife lies.

S. Daniel. Hist:  
of England.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

The death of this Prince (which fortun'd in the fourtie and sixth yeare of his age) was a heauy losse to the state; being a Prince of whom we neuer heard any ill, neuer receiued other note then of goodnesse, and the noblest performances that magnanimitie and wisdome could euer shew, in so much as what praise can bee giuen to vertue is due to him: The compendious Chronicle of Canterbury written by one Thomas Haselwood, a Canon of Leedes speakes more particularly of his militarie atchieuements in these words.

*Edwardus filius Edw. 3. primogenitus, Princeps Wallie fortunatissimus, & miles in bello audacissimus, inter validissima bella gesta militaria, magnifice ab eodem peracta; Iohannem Regem Francie apud Poyteires debellauit, & pluribus, tam nobilibus quam aliis, de dicto regno captis, & interfectis, eundem Regem captiuauit, & ipsum potenter in Angliam ductum Patri suo presentauit. Henricum etiam intrusorem Hispanie, potentissime in bello deuicit, & Petrum Hispanie Regem dudum a regno suo expulsus potenti virtute in regnum suum restituit. Vnde propter ingentem sibi probitatem, & actus ipsius triumphales memoratum Principem inter regales Regum memorias dignum duximus commendandum.*

-----



Henry the fourth King of England.

Here lieth the body of Henry the fourth, King of England, whose Tombe is richly adorned and garnished about with the Armes of all the Christian Princes, and most of the greatest Peeres of this kingdome, then liuing; vpon which I finde no Inscription, who died 20. Mar. Anno Dom. 1412. ætat. 46. Reg. 14.

This King finished his politique and victorious raigne in peace and honour.

Speed in vita Hen. 4.

Howsoever the iniustice of his first entrance (stepping into the seat Royall by the deposition and murder of his lawfull Soueraigne King Richard the second) left a dishonourable staine vpon all his actions. He aduised his Sonne Henry (after him King) vpon his death-bed, to punish the oppressours of his people: for so shalt thou (quoth hee) obtaine fauour of God, and loue and feare of thy subiects, who whiles they haue wealth, so long shalt thou haue their obedience, but made poore by oppressions, will be ready for insurrections.

Let this memoriall of him, in such rimes as I haue it, stand for his Epitaph.

\* After Richard the second.

**Aftur \* hym regnyd than  
The iiii Harry that doughty man  
At Westminstre crowned he was,  
Wher of al Engelond made solas.  
In hys tyme was a blesyng Sterre,  
That al men myght see ryght ferre  
Walis was rebel, but noight for thy,  
For owyn Glendor was the caus truly.  
A doughty man he was, and wyse,  
In euery Batail he had the pryse.  
At Batail of Sheresbury truly,  
Off hys enemyse he hadde the victory.  
He regnyd here \* almost xiiii yere,  
And to Canterbury men hym bere.**

Addition to Rob. of Glo-

\* Xiiii. yeares and sixe moneths wanting 5. dayes. Vpodig. Neust.

Io. Harding cap. 210.

Another of his raigne, his death and gouernment, thus rimes.

This king dyed of his reygne in the yere  
Fourtene accompted, of March the xix daye,  
The sondaye was then by Kalendre.  
Of whom the realme great ioye at first had ay,  
But afterward they loued not his araye:  
At his begynnyng, full hye he was commende  
With commons then, and also litell at the ende.

Io. Gower in the last part of his Tripartite Chronicle giues vs this various Character following of this Henry, and his predecessour Richard the second, Kings.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*O quam pensando mores variosque notando,  
Si bene scrutetur R. ab H. distare videtur.  
Clarus sermone tenebrosus et intus agone.  
R. pacem fingit, dum mortis federa stringit,  
Duplex cautelis fuit R. Pius H. que fidelis  
R. Pestem mittit, mortem pius H. que remittit.  
R. Plebem taxat, taxat pius H. que relaxat.  
R. procures odit et eorum predia rodit.  
H. fauet heredes que suas restaurat in edes.  
R. regnum vastat vindex & in omnibus astat.  
Mulcet terrorem pius H. que reducit amorem,*

208

*O Deus Henrico quem diligo quem benedico;  
Da regnum tutum nulla grauitate volutum,  
Vite presentis pariter viteque sequentis:  
Da sibi quodcunque felicius est ad vtrunque.*

Videsis in Chau=  
cerum. fol. 316.  
vlt. edit.

The same Authour in another place, to the laud and memory of this King, hath these nicking Hexameters.

*Electus Christi pie Rex Henrice fuisti,  
Qui bene venisti, cum propria regna petisti,  
Tu mala vicisti que bonis bona restituisti,  
Et populo tristi noua gaudia contribuisti,  
Est mihi spes lata, quod adhuc pro te renouata  
Succedent fata veteri probitate beata.  
Et tibi nam grata gratia sponte data.*

And the said Gower makes a ballade to this king, to his no little commendations. Whereof take the first Stanza for an Essay.

O noble worthy Kyng Henry the fearth,  
In whom the gladde Fortune is befall:  
The people to gouerne here vpon earth,  
God hath thee chosen in comfort of vs all.  
The worship of this land, which was downfall,  
Now stant vpright through grace of thy goodnesse.  
Which euery man is hold for to blesse.

Caxton the continuer of Polychronicon, saith, that this King Henry the fourth found great riches, whereof Richard his predecessour was possest at the time of his resignation of the Scepter royall. These are the wordes: Thenne he fonde in Kyng Rychads tresorye nyne hundryd thowsand nobles besydes lewels and Vessels, whyche was as moche worthe or more. And there was found in the Tresorers keypyng of Englonde an hundryd and fyfty thowsand nobles; and lewels and Vessels as moche worthe or more: Vpon which, saith Fabian, It shulde seme that Kyng Rycharde was ryche, whan hys money and lewelles amounted to seuen hundryd thowsand pounds.

Polyc. lib. vlt.  
cap. 10.

Fab. in Ann.  
1400.

Sir Simon D'ewes Knight, a diligent searcher of Antiquities, gaue me the copie of King Henries Will, here entombed, examined by the original vnder the priue Seale, according to the orthographie in the said original: which is not vnworthy, I hope, of my Readers perusal.

The last Will  
of King Henry  
the fourth.

In the name of God Fadir, and Son, and holy Gost, thre persons and on God. I Henry, sinful wretch, be the grase of God Kyng of Englonde, and of Fraunce, and Lord of Irlond, being in myne hole mynd mak my Testament in manere and forme that suyth. First I bequeth to Almyghty God my sinful Soul; the whiche had neuer be worthy to be man but through hys mercy and hys grase; whiche lyffe I haue mispendyd, whereof I put me whollily in his grase and his mercy, with all myn herte. And what tym hit liketh him of hys mercy for to tak me to hym, the body for to be beryed in the Chirch of Caunterbury, aftyr the descrecion of my Cousin the Erchbyshcoppe of Caunterbury. And also I thank all my Lordis and trewe

209

people for the trewe servise that they haue don to me. and Y ask hem forgiveness if I haue missentreted hem in any wyse. And als far as they haue offended me in wordis or in dedis in any wyse, I prey God forgeue hem hit and Y do. Also Y deuyse and ordeyn that ther be a chauntre perpetuall of twey Preestis for to sing and prey for my soul in the aforseyd chirch of Caunterbury, in soche plase and aftyr soch ordinaunse as hit semeth best to my aforseyd cousin of Caunterbury. Also Y ordeyne and deuisse that of my gooddis restitution be made to all hem that Y haue wrongfully greuyd, or any good had of theirs without iust tittle. Also I will and ordeyne that of my goodis all my debtis be al paied in all hast possible, and that my seruants be rewardyd aftyr ther nede, and desert of seruisse: and in especyal, Wilkin, Iohn Warren, and William Thorpe, Gromes of my chambre. Also Y will that all those that be bond in eny debt that Y owe in eny wyse, or haue vndyrtake to eny man for eny debt that Y owe, or that they can dwlye shewe hit, that all soche persons be kept harmlysse. Also I will that all fees and wages that ar not paied to be paied, and in especiall to my seruants of my

houshold, befor eny oder. And also that all myn Annuities, fees, and donations grauntyd by me byfor this tym be my lettres patents, be kept and paid aftyr the effect of the forseyd lettres patents; and yn especiall to all hem that haue bene trewe seruaunts to me and toward me alway. Also Y will and prey my Son that he haue recomandyd Thomas de la crois, that hath well and trwly seruyd me, and also in the same wyse, Iacob Raysh and Halley. Also I will that the Quene be endowyd of the Duchy of Lancastre. Also I will that all my Officers both of houshold and other, the which nedeth to haue pardon of eny thing that touch here offices both of losse and oder thing, they haue pardon therof in semblable manere, as y of my grase haue bewont to do befor this tym. And for to execut this Testament well and trulich for grete trust that I haue on my Son the Prince, Y ordeyne and mak him my Executor of my Testament forseyd, calling to him soche as him thinkyth in his discrecion that can and will labor to the sonnest spede of my will comprehended in this myn Testament. And to fulfill trwly all things foresaid y charge my forseyd Son vpon my blessing. Wetnessyng my welbelouyd Cousins, Thomas Erchbysshop of Caunterbury forseyde and Edward Duke of Yorke, Thomas Bishchop of Duresme, Richard the Lord Grey my Chamberlaine, Iohn Tiptost myn Treasurer of Englund, Iohn Prophete Wardeine of my priuie seale; Thomas Erpingham, Iohn Norbery, Robert Waterton, and meny oder being present. In witnessyng wherof my priuie Seele be my commaundement is set to this my Testament. I yeue at my manere of Grenwich the xxi. dey of the moneth of Ianuer, the yere of our Lord, M. CCCC. VIII. and of our Reigne the tenth.

He departed this world the twentieth of March, as aforesaid, some three yeares and odde moneths after the making of this his last Will and Testament, in a Chamber belonging to the Abbot of Westminster, called Ierusalem, hauing beene prophetically foretold that hee should die in Ierusalem.

The words, saith Harding, that the King said at his death, were of high complaint, but nought of repentance, of vsurpement of the Realme, ne of restorement of right heires to the Crowne. Which he thus versifies.

210

O Lorde, he sayd, O God omnipotent,  
 Now se I well thy Godhede loueth me,  
 That suffered neuer my foes to haue their entent  
 Of myne person in myne aduersitie:  
 Ne in myne sicknesse, ne in myne infyrmyte:  
 But ay hast kept it fro theyr maleuolence,  
 And chastised me by thy beneuolence.

Lorde I thanke the with all my herte,  
 With all my soule, and my spirites clere;  
 This wormes mete, this caryon full vnquerte,  
 That some tyme thought in world it had no pere,  
 This face so foule that leprous doth appere,  
 That here afore I haue had such a pryde  
 To purtray oft in many place full wide.

Of which right now the porest of this lande,  
 Except only of their benignite  
 Wolde lothe to looke vpon I vnderstande  
 Of which, good Lorde, that thou so visyte me  
 A thousande tymes the Lord in Trinite  
 With all my herte, I thanke the and commende  
 Into thyne handes my soule withouten ende.

And dyed so in fayth and hole creance  
 At Cauntorbury buryed with great reuerence,  
 As a kyng shulde be with all kynde of circumstance,  
 Besyde the Prynce Edward, with grete expence.

His funerall Exequies were solemnised here in all pompe and state, his

Sonne Henry the fifth and his Nobilitie being present, vpon Trinitie Son= day next following the day of his death.

Mary the first wife of Henry the fourth.

The reason (as I take it) wherefore King Henry made choice of this Church for his buriall place, was, for that his first wife (the Lady Mary, one of the daughters and coheires of Vmphrey de Bohun, Earle of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton) was here entombed; who died before hee came to the Crowne, Ann. Dom. 1394. leauing behinde her a glorious and faire renowned issue of children, to the comfort of her husband, and good of the common-wealth: viz. Henry afterwards King of England, Thomas Duke of Clarence, Iohn Duke of Bedford, Humphrey Duke of Glocester. Blanch married to William Duke of Bauaria, and Emperour, and Philip married to Iohn King of Danmarke and Norway.

-----

Stow Annal.

Queene Ioane second wife of Henry the fourth.

Here in the same Sepulchre lies the body of Ioane his second wife, daughter of Charles the fifth, King of Nauarre, who died without issue at Hauering in the bower, in the County of Essex, the tenth of Iuly, Anno Dom. 1437. Reg. H. 6. 15. hauing continued widow 24. yeares; This Queene endured some troubles in the raigne of her Stepsonne King Henry the fifth, being charged that shee should by witchcraft or sorcerie seeke the Kings

211

Speed. Hist. in vit. Hen. 5.

death, a capitall offence indeed, if the accusation was true, vpon which surmise her goods and lands were forfeited by Act of Parliament; and shee committed to safe keeping, in the Castle of Leedes in Kent: and from thence to Pemsey, attended onely with nine of her seruants; but (belike) her innocency within a little time deliuered her from imprisonment, and she liued a long time after in all princely prosperitie.

-----

Margaret Duchesse of Clarence. Vincent. Catal. Hon. Mills. Catal.

Here, betweene her two husbands (Iohn Beaufort, Marquesse Dorset, and Thomas Plantaginet, Duke of Clarence) Margaret, daughter of Thomas, and sister, and one of the heires to Edmond Holland, Earles of Kent, lieth gloriously entombed by her first husband; she had issue Henry Earle of Somerset, Thomas Earle of Perth, Iohn, and Edmund, both Dukes of Somerset, Ioane Queene of Scots, and Margaret Countesse of Deuonshire: she died full of yeares the last of December, Ann. Dom. 1440.

-----

Iohn Earle of Somerset, and Marques Dorset.

Iohn her first husband lieth on her left side, as appeares by his armes, and portraiture (for I finde no inscription at all vpon the Monument) who was the eldest sonne of Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his last wife Katherine Swinford, and surnamed Beaufort, of Beaufort, a Castle in Aniou, where he was borne: He was created first Earle of Somerset, and after Marquesse Dorset, by Richard the second: being but of small meanes to support such a swelling title.

Io. Harding. cap. 192.

He made therle of Somerset Marques  
Of Dorset then; Sir Iohn Beaufort that hight;  
Of poore liuelode that was that tyme doubtles.

Titles of honour pag. 211.

Hollins. pa. 513.

But hee was depriued of this title of Marquesse Dorset, by Act of Parliament, in the first of Henry the fourth, his halfe brother, for whom afterwards the Commons became earnest petitioners in Parliament for his restitution. But he himselfe was altogether vnwilling to be restored to this kinde of newly inuented honour, being but begun in the ninth yeare of this Kings raigne, and giuen to Robert de Vere, his mignon; the first stiled Marquesse of England, as it is obserued by that most learned Antiquarie and Lawyer, Io. Selden Esquire. I finde little of him remarkable, being (belike) sore weakened both in power and spirit, by the foresaid Parliament; whereby (with others of the Nobilitie) he was reduced to the same estate of honour and fortune (which was but weake) in which he stood when first Thomas of Woodstocke, Duke of Glocester, was arrested; and besides it was not lawfull for him, nor any of the rest, to giue liueries to retainers, or keepe

any about him but necessarie seruants. Hee died on Palmesunday the 16. of March, Ann. Dom. 1409.

-----

Thomas Duke  
of Clarence.

On her right side is the pourtraiture of her second husband, Thomas Duke of Clarence, second soun of King Henry the fourth, Lord high Steward of England, Constable of the Kings Host, and Lieutenant Generall of his Armie in France: who (after his many fortunate euent in warre) was

212

\* Or, little  
Baugie

the first man that was slaine in the battell of \* Baugy, vpon Easter Eue An. Do. 1420. by one Iohn Swinton, a Scot, who wounded him in the face with his Launce, as he was remounting (hauing giuen singular demonstration of his great valour) and so threw him to the ground. And with him that day were slaine many of exemplarie note, besides 4500. common Souldiers.

Hall.  
Speed.

This Duke had borne forth his youth with better respect then Prince Henry his brother had done; and was made President of the Councell, when his brother was dismissed that office for striking the Lord chiefe Iustice; yet for all that, his father sore feared, that his hastie distempered humour would breed great troubles in the State: and questionlesse he was of a violent selfe-willie disposition, neglecting now at the last cast the graue aduise of his owne countrey-men, his chiefest Commanders by which, by all likelihood, he might haue escaped all danger: and adhering to the trecherous perswasion of a \* Stranger, by which hee was betrayed to present destruction. Which fierie-rash temper of his, together with the losse of the Battell, and the place of his buriall, is briefly thus set downe by my Author Iohn Harding.

\* Andrew Forgusa a Lumbarde.  
Vincent Catal.

Harding, c. 220.

And nere at Bawge came Gilbert Vmfreuile,  
Marshall of France, with V. horse and no mo,  
And of good wyt, counsayled hym that whyle  
To keepe the Church, and Goddes seruice tho,  
And after the Feast to seke vpon his foo.  
And he aunswered him, yf thou be aferd,  
Go home thy way, and kepe the church yerd.

Wyth that he sayd my Lorde ye haue no men,  
Wyth the enemyes thus hastely to fyght:  
Your menne wot not of this, ne how, ne whenne,  
To semble to you of power, ne of myght.  
For trewly nowe, my Cosin Gray nowe ryght  
And I, haue here but ten men and no mo,  
But yet ye shall neuer say we leaue you so.

So rode they furth ay chyding by the way,  
Tyll they to Bawgy ouer the Bridg were gone,  
When the enemyes were battayled in aray,  
Where then they light and fought wyth them anone.  
The Duke was slayne that day there wyth hys sone.  
Wyth hym were slayne then therle Vmfreuile,  
And Sir Iohn Gray the Erle of Tankeruile.

The Lord Roos, and syr Iohn Lumley,  
Wyth many other were with hym slayne that daye,  
Whose names I cannot wryte nor saye  
The Earles two, of Huntingdon no naye,  
Of Somerset also, were taken there I saye  
For prisoners and put to great raunson,  
And laye full long in France then in prison.

213

Thenglish Power came, when all was done,  
And rescowed then, the deed men where they laye,  
And brought the Lordes home fro thens full sone

That there lay slayne vpon the feeld that daye  
And buryed them in England in good araye  
Eche one in hys Abbaye or Colage  
Afore founded within his heritage.

The English power vnder the conduct of Thomas Montacute, Earle of Salisbury, comming somewhat too late to this ouer-hastie encounter, thought to haue requited this losse vpon their enemies heads, but at the sight of their forces the French gaue ground, whereby the dead bodie of Clarence was recovered, and (with the rest) conueied into England; and buried in this Church.

Idem eodem. Att Canterbury the Duke was of Orleance,  
Besyde hys Father King Henry buryed,  
With suche honoure costage and expence  
As the Duches his wife coulede have signified  
Which neded not to haue bene modified.  
She was so well within her selfe avysed  
Of greate sadnesse, and woman hede premised.

Lib. Sawler. This following I haue read for his Epitaph.  
Mss. in bib. Cot.  
*Hic iacet in tumulo Tho. Dux Clar. nunc quasi nullus  
Qui fuit in bello clarus nec clarior vllus.*

-----  
In the vndercroft of our Ladies Chappell is an ancient Monument thus inscribed.

loane Lady *loane de Borwaschs dame de Moun.*  
Burwash. thus surnamed of Burwash a towne in Sussex, wherein she inhabited, which  
Lamb. peramb. likewise gaue name to Sir Bartholomew Burwash, Knight of the Garter,  
Constable of Douer Castle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque ports.

-----  
Isabel Coun= Here lieth interred Isabell de Douer, Countesse of Assyle, as Stow calls  
tesse of Atholl. her, but I thinke there is a mistaking of Assyle for Atholl, as will partly ap=  
peare by the sequele.  
Camden, in Fulbert Lord of Chilham, had one onely daughter and heire, whom  
this Tract. Richard the base sonne of King Iohn tooke to wife, by whom he had two  
daughters, Lora the wife of William Marmion, and Isabell wife to Dauid of  
Stratbolgy, Earle of Atholl, and afterwards to Sir Alexander Baliol, who  
was called to Parliament by the name of Lord of Chillham, and mother to  
that Iohn, Earle of Athol, who being condemned oftentimes for treason,  
was hanged at the last vpon a gibbet fiftie foot high; as King Edward the  
Stow Annal. first commanded, because he might be so much the more conspicuous in  
mens eyes, as he was of higher and nobler birth, being of the Kings bloud.  
Lora was secondly married to one of the Lord Berkeleyes Ancestours, if we  
may giue any credit to these ancient rimes.

214

\* Robert of **Sir Richard the Fitz-Roy of wham we spak by for  
Glocester. Gentleman he was inough though he wer last ibor.  
For the Erles daughter of Warren his good modir was,  
And his fadir Kyng Iohn, that by gat hym a perchas,  
Sir Morreys of Berkele wedded suth by cas,  
His daughter, and wan on hur the good knyght Sir Thomas.**

This Isabell deceased at Chilham here in Kent, in the moneth of Febru=  
ary, Ann. Dom. 1292.

-----  
Cutbert Arch= The first Archbishop that I finde to be buried in this Church was Cuth=  
bishop of Cant. bert, or Cudbrict (for before him they were alwayes buried at Saint Au=  
gustines) an Englishman of great parentage, translated from Hereford, the

Godwin. de Præ= sul. Ang.      yeare 742. to this seate of Canterbury. In whose time the Laitie were wic= ked, and the Clergie worse; the whole land was ouerwhelmed with a most darke and palpable mist of ignorance, and polluted with all kinde of im= pietie. Which to reforme, hee called together a Synode of Bishops and learned men at Cloueshoo (now Cliffe at Hoo) beside Rochester, and there, after long consultation, caused one and thirtie Canons to bee decreed, one of which was, That the Priests were required to reade to their Parishoners the Lords prayer, and the Creed in the English tongue: which, with the rest, you may reade in William Malmesbury. This Bishop obtained from the Pope a dispensation for making of Cœmiteries, or Churchyards, with= in Townes and Cities, whereas vntill his time within the walls none were buried; as I haue it thus in a Manuscript. *Cutbertus Archiepiscopus Cant. xi. ab Augustino cum Rome videret plures intra Ciuitates sepeliri, rogauit Papam vt sibi liceret cemiteria facere, quod Papa annuit, reuersus itaque ce= miteria vbique in Anglia fieri constituit.* He died, Ann. Dom. 758.

-----

Odo Seuerus Archbishop.      I finde little of any other Bishop here buried, vntill the time of Odo Se= uerus who lyeth here interred vnder a Tombe of Touchstone (surnamed Seuerus of the austeritie of his life and gouernment) borne of Danish pa= rents, Pagans, and vtter enemies of Christ and Christian religion, insomuch that they disinherited this their Sonne Odo, for keeping companie with Christians, so that he was constrained to forsake his fathers house, his kin= dred, and countrey, and betake himselfe to the seruice of a Nobleman in the Court of King Edward the elder, named Ethelelm, who set him to schoole, where he profited exceedingly. He was not baptised till hee was come to mans estate: soone after his baptisme, by the aduise of Ethelelm his Master, he entred into orders; yet before he came to bee a Clergie man, he serued in the warres, which is not vnlikely, saith mine Authour, for after he was Bishop he was thrice in the field, and did his Prince notable seruice. He was first preferred to the Bishopricke of Wilshire (whose See was then seated at Ramsbury) by the speciall fauour of King Athelstan; who being dead, his brother Edmund, who succeeded him in his kingdome, louing him no lesse, procured him to be chosen Archbishop. In which pastorall charge hee continued many yeares in great fauour, and authoritie, vnder

215

diuers Princes, till towards the latter end of his time, that Edwin a young King was sore exasperated against him, for that this Bishop had caused him to be diuorced from his Queene, for consanguinitie, or some other reasons, and excommunicated his Concubines, causing one of them, whom the king doted vpon, to be fetcht out of the court by violence, to bee burnt in the forehead with an hote iron, and banished into Ireland. But not long after he was taken away by death from the Kings displeasure, in the yeare of our redemption, 958. hauing sate Archbishop 25. yeares, or thereabouts. He writ diuers Tractates both in verse and prose, mentioned by Bale, and Cap= graue, will haue him in the Kalender of our English Saints and Confes= sours. But to conclude, such was his Epitaph.

Ex vet. Mss. in bib. Cot.      Stemmate serenus iacet hic sacer Odo Seuerus:  
Moribus excellens acriter peccata refellens.  
Presul at indulgens omni pietate refulgens.  
Ecclesie & Christi Pugil inuictissimus isti.  
O bone nunc Christe quia sic tibi seruiit iste  
Celi solamen sibi des te deprecor. Amen.

Lanfrank Arch= bishop of Cant.      The life and death of this Archbishop Lanfranck is set downe at large by William Malmsbury, Io. Capgrau, Nicholas Harpsfeild, Archdeacon of Canterbury, Mathew Parker, Archbishop, with others, and out of them all by Francis Godwin, now Bishop of Hereford. Yet for method sake thus much, because I find his body (by a Table inscribed which hangs vpon his Tombe) to be here interred. He was borne in Italy, at Pauia, some twenty miles from Myllaine, brought vp in the Monasterie of Becco in Norman= die, vnder Herlewin the learned Abbot of that house, of which he became

Prior: from whence, in regard of his singular wisdom, and great knowledge in all good literature, he was called by William the Duke of Normandy to be Abbot of Saint Stephens in Cane, a Monasterie that the said Duke had founded. And in the fifth year after his conquest of England, he promoted him to this Archbishopricke, which he laudably governed the space of eightene yeares. It is said (an action which much obscured all his former praises) that he perswaded the Conquerour to leaue the kingdom of England to his younger sonne William Rufus: which they said William thus requited; the Bishop (as the King thought) being somewhat too busy in reprehending his manifold vices, and exhorting him to godlinesse and vertue; he so bitterly fell out with him, that he banished him the Realme; the poore old bishop trauelled to Rome; and wandred vp and downe many countries, till by intercession of friends hee was suffered to returne home; and soone after died of an ague, according to his owne desire. *Solebat enim Deum rogare vt vel ex dissenteria vel ex febris diem suum obiret, propterea quod hi morbi nec memoriam, nec loquelam auferant.* He would often desire God that he might take his end either by a fluxe, or an ague: for that in those kinde of infirmities men are wont to haue the vse both of speech and memorie to the last cast. His death happened the 24. of May, Ann. Dom. 1089. He bestowed much vpon the fabricke of this Church, and the housing of the Monkes: he built in a manner all the Archbishops pallace, hee founded two Hospitals adioyning to this Citie, hee gaue great summes of

Harfsfeld Vn=  
dec. secul. ca. 12.

Floren. Wigorn.

216

money, and also a Mannor toward the building of the Cathedrall Church of Rochester, and did much for the Abbey of Saint Albons. Hee encreased the number of the Monkes of this Church, from thirty to forty, restored the dignities and offices of old belonging to the Monasterie, and recouered vnto the same 25. Manors that had beene taken from it wrongfully in times past, by Odo Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent. Hee was a profound Scholler for those times; he writ the noble acts of the Conquerour, he made learned Comments and Expositions of many parts of the Bible, and tooke great paines in reforming the same, the copies whereof were much corrupted throughout all England, by the negligent ouer-sight of the writers. To his memorie this Epitaph was composed.

Pitseus. Bale.  
Centuria se=  
cunda.

Serlo Parisiensis  
Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Vixisti venerande Pater sapienter, & egens,  
Vixisti, vivens mors quoque vita tibi.  
Inter diuitias pauper Lanfrance fuisti.  
Diuitiis manans pauperum amator eras.  
Per te florentes artes valere latine;  
Grecia sic nobis ecce triumphat ouans.  
Tu Laios ortu, Gallosque docendo leuasti,  
Te sibi Primatem cardo Britannus habet.  
In terra degens celestia regna petebas,  
Exemptus terra sidera liber adis.  
Sol geminos denis obsiderat igne diebus,  
Promsit Luna diem, nocte solutus abis.*

-----

Anselme Arch=  
bishop.

Antiquitates  
Britan. in vita  
Ans.

Godwin. de  
Præs. Ang.

Here is the Tombe of Archbishop Anselme, borne in Augusta a Citie of Burgundie, who followed his predecessours steps almost foot by foot. First he came to Becco vpon the like errand as Lanfrank had done; which was to obtaine knowledge in all good learning: Lanfrancke being called away to Cane, he was made Prior of Becco in his place, and afterwards Abbot, in which he continued 15. yeares, vntill at the request of Hugh Earle of Chester, he came ouer into England; and had this Bishopricke bestowed vpon him, some foure yeares after the decease of Lanfrancke (for so long the king pursued vp the profits thereof) by William Rufus; who presently after his consecration fell out with his new Bishop, and banished him the kingdom; in which he trauelled vp and downe as an exile during the Kings life, vntill by his brother King Henry the first, he was called home, and restored to all his former dignities. But not long after he was likewise banish=



ed the Realme by the said Henry, falling out with him concerning the disposing of Bishoprickes at the Kings pleasure, giuing inuestiture, and possession of them by the staffe, and the ring, within three yeares, by the meanes and mediation of Adela or Alice, Countesse of Blois, the Kings sister, he was restored, not onely to his place, but to all his goods and fruits gathered in the time of his absence. Some two yeares after this his last returne, falling sicke of a languishing disease, hee died Aprill 21. Ann. Dom. 1109. in the sixteenth yeare of his gouernment. Some 400. yeares after, by the procurement of Iohn Morton, one of his Successours, he was canoni-

217 <sig V>

zed a Saint, and one as worthy that honour as any that euer since his time was canonized by the Pope; for, as for his life and conuersation, it was for integritie euen admirable, and so was his learning: as his works yet extant do testifie. Now because his Epitaph is either worne out, or was euer wanting, I will be so bold as borrow one for him from one of his owne name, which I haue read vpon a Monument in Parma, in Italie.

*Hic iacet Anselmus post mortem viuere certus,  
Cantuar. Archiepus que omni bonitate refertus.  
Vir sobrius, castus, vir vitans vndique fastus.  
Vir gremiis plenis, largus largitor egenis.  
Vir bene politus, sagax, doctus, eruditus.  
Dogmata maturusque, inter contagia purus.  
An Domini Mil. cent. que nono. que die quoque mensis,  
April vicesimo vno Mortis hunc enecat ensis.*

Theobald Arch=  
bishop.

In the south part of Saint Thomas Chappell, in a marble Tombe ioyning to the wall, lieth the body of Theobald, Archbishop of this See. Who was chosen to that Grace by the Suffragan Bishops of his owne Prouince, in a Conuocation held at London: he was a Benedictine Monke, and Abbot of Becco; a man of no great learning, but of so gentle and sweet behaviour (being very wise withall) as hee was greatly esteemed of high and low, Kings, Nobles, and Commons; yet howsoever he was of an affable milde nature, and faire demeanure, his patience was so greatly moued (vpon good occasion) that he interposed the Popes authoritie; with whom the King was made a partie, so farre, as that his goods and Temporalities were twice confiscate and seised into the Kings hands, and himselfe once banished the kingdome: which so nettled him, that like a tall fellow, Nam læsa patientia fit furor, he interdicted King Stephen, and the whole Realme, and taking aduantage of the time, which was wondrous troublesome, came home and liued in Norfolke, till by the intercession of certaine Bishops, hee was restored. After which hee grew into great fauour with the said King, and was the chiefe meanes of concluding that finall peace at Wallingford, betweene him and Maud the Empresse. Shortly after which, King Stephen died, and Henry, surnamed Fitz-empresse, sonne of Geffrey Plantagnet, and Maud the Empresse, succeeded him in the Regalitie, vnder whom this Bishop passed the rest of his dayes quietly in great fauour and estimation: and died, Ann. 1160. when he had sat Archbishop 22. yeares. Perceiuing his end to approach, he made his Will, and gaue all his goods to the poore, or other like good vses. Of whom this Epitaph was made.

Antiq. Britan.

Godwin. in vit.  
Theobald.

Mat. Paris.  
Ann. 1153.

Antiquitates  
Britan.

*Hic iacet Theobaldus Cantuar. Archiepiscopus, ob morum placabilitatem atque constantiam, Hen. 2. valde graciosus, affabilis, veridicus, prudens, & amicus firmus, in omnes liberalis, & in pauperes munificus; Qui sue tandem senectutis & languide vite pertesus anteactam vitam morti persoluit. Ann. Dom. 1160. cum 22. annis sedisset. Anima eius requiescat in pace. Amen.*

-----

Richard  
Archbishop.

I finde one Richard (for I finde no further of his name) Archbishop of this chaire, to be here interred in our Ladies Chappell, sometime a Bene-

218

dictine Monke, Prior of the Monasterie of Saint Martins in Douer, a man

Godwin. very liberall, gentle, and wise; for hee so handled the matter, that in all his time he neuer was at odds, or out, either with the Pope or King. The Pope he entertained with often gifts and money, the Kings fauour he retained by yeelding, and conforming himselfe to his pleasure. This man continued in his gouernment, about the space of ten or eleuen yeares. In all which time there happened not any thing of him worthie of memorie; except the controuersie, stirre, and tumult betweene him and the Archbishop of Yorke for primacie: and the ordaining of three Archdeacons for his Diocesse, which euer before his time was content with one. An ill husband hee was for his Church, if wee may beleuee this my old Authour. This Richard (saith he) was a man of great Religion, and also of great wit in his tempo= rall gouernance; but in defending of his freedome of hely Church, and punishment of excesse, and misbeleeuers, to simple and slow; which is part= ly approued by the sequele (if the report of his end and death may passe for current truth) how that being a sleepe at his Manor of Wrotham, there seemed to come vnto him a certaine terrible Personage, demanding of him who he was, whereunto, when for feare the Archbishop answered nothing. Thou art he (said the other) that hast destroyed the goods of the Church, and I will destroy thee from off the face of the earth; which hauing said, he vanished away. In the morning the Bishop (taking his iourney toward Rochester) related this fearfull vision unto a friend of his by the way, which he had no sooner told, then that hee was taken suddenly with a great cold, and stiffenesse in his limbes, so that they had much adoe to get him so farre as Halling, a house belonging to the Bishop of Rochester, where he tooke his bed; and being horribly tormented with the Chollick, and other griefes, gaue vp the ghost the next night following saue one the 16. of Feb. *Ann. 1184. obiit (saith one) 14. Kal. Martii feria sexta nocte, Ann. 11. ab ele= ctione sua, cuius corpus in Ecclesia Christi Cant. in oratorio sancte Marie 22. Kal. Martii die Sabbati est honorifice Sepultus.*

-----

Hubert Walter Archbishop: Francis Thinne Antiq. Britan. Godwin. de præ= sul. Ang. Ger. Dorob. Hollins. pa. 132. In the South wall of this Church, lieth the body of Hubert Walter, or Walter Hubert, (for such a transmutation of the name I finde to bee vsed) who was borne at West-Derham in Norfolke, and brought vp vnder Ray= nulph de Glanfeld, chiefe Iustice of England. The first preferment hee ob= tained was the Deanrie of Yorke, thence hee was called by King Richard the first, vnto the Bishopricke of Salisbury. Whom he attended in all that long and dangerous voyage into the holy Land; as a Commander, or Co= lonell of some English forces, by whose valour and his owne, he performed admirable seruice at the siege and surrender of Acon, and other fortified places, for which, and for his discreete handling the matter, in procuring 250000. Markes of the Clergie, for the ransome of his Master King Ri= chard, the said King knew not how to heape honours sufficient vpon him; so that at one time he was Archbishop, the Popes Legate, Lord Chancellor, Lord chiefe Iustice, and high immediate Gouernour vnder him of all his Dominions, both in Wales and England: he was much blamed (and per= aduenture not vnworthily) for vndertaking so many great offices; For

<219> 291

Rog. Houeden *Pluribus intentus minor est ad singula sensus.*

Rog. Houed. Annal. howsoeuer, neuer any man vsed his authoritie and power more moderate= ly; faithfull and loyall he was euer to his Prince, louing and very carefull of his cuntry, in which he caused many excellent Decrees and Lawes to be established. His house keeping was such, as the expence thereof was thought to be little inferiour to the Kings; hee built a Monasterie at Dur= ham, the place of his birth, began another at Wulferhampton, encompassed the Tower of London with a strong wall; and a deepe Moat, he encreased the reuenewes of his See, adorned it with many sumptuous and stately buildings, and procured diuers notable priuiledges for the same; and to re= paire the bookes and Library of this Church, he gaue the Church of Ha= legast: he finished a Collegiate Church at Lambeth, of Canons regular, be= gun by Baldwin his predecessour. Which vpon the complaint of the

Harpsfeld. Hist. Eccles. Duodec. seculo cap. 20.

Geruas. Doro= bern. in Chron. 1191. Monkes of Canterbury to the Pope, was pulled downe to the ground. Many oppositions were betwixt him and the Pope, and many times he was discountenanced by King Iohn, yet (apparently) he died in both their fauours, at his Manor of Tenham, Iuly 13. 1205. Hauing sat Archbishop twelue yeares sauing foure moneths.

Stephen Langton Archbishop. Here lieth entombed the body of Stephen Langton Archbishop, whose election to this See, against the Kings will, was the cause of many calamities within this kingdome, the greatest part whereof fell vpon the Clergie; Of which heare my Authour.

Iohn Harding. cap. 142. Iohn Gray Bishop of Norwich. Bishop Hubert of Canterbury tho died, Wherefore Kyng Iohn vnto the Couent sente, To chose his \* Clarke, whych they refused and denied, Wherefore the kyng was wroth in his entente; For they disobeyed the lettre whych he sente, For they had chosen Mayster Stephan Langton; An worthy Clarke, of all disposicion. Whom kyng Iohn then wold not admytte For Romayn Bull, ne for the Prelates prayer, But prisoned some, and some to death commytte, Some he exiled, and theyr eyen clere, And all persounes and Prelates in fere He then put out, and seized theyr benefice Through all the lande, as his mortall enemies. The Romysh Byshoppe curssed hym openly And all the realme fully did enterdite, That Sacraments none, therin should occupie.

But howsoeuer these mischiefes happened vpon his admittance, yet the man (in regard of his many excellent gifts both of body and minde) was no way to be misliked, but much to be commended, for his religious wise carriage, liuing vnder so violent a King. And in such troublesome vngodly times, to whom this Distichon, taken out of Martials Epigrams, to Traian warfaring vnder Diocletian, was applied.

Giraldus Cambrens. in Præf. ad Steph. Arch. Cant. *Laudari debes, quoniam sub principe duro, Temporibusque malis ausus es esse bonus.*

220

Bale. Cent. 2. Godwin. de Præsul. Ang. descended he was from an ancient familie in Lecestershire, brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Paris, greatly esteemed by the King and all the Nobility of France, for his singular and rare learning; made Chancellour of Paris, and Cardinal of Rome: tt. S. Chrysogoni. Hee writ many admirable profound workes, and amongst the rest, diuided the Bible into Chapters: in such sort as we now account them; he bestowed much vpon his palace here in Canterbury, and vpon a faire Horologe in the South-crosse Isle. Yet the solemnitie of the translation of Thomas Becketts bones was so chargeable vnto him, as neither he, nor foure of his successours, were able to recouer the debt, he cast his Church into. He died Iuly 9. 1228. hauing sate Archbishop 22. yeares.

-----

Iohn Peckham Archbishop. Godwin. Catal. Here in this Church, but in what particular place my Author knowes not, Iohn Peckham, sometime Bishop of this See lieth buried. This Iohn was borne in Sussex, spent his childhood in the Abbey of Lewes, and was brought up in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, from thence hee went to Paris to study Diuinitie, and after that to Livus to get some kuowledge in the Canon Law, without the which Diuinitie was esteemed vnperfect in those dayes: and to better his knowledge, he visited all the Vniuersities of Italie, came to Rome, where, his rare learning being soone perceiued, hee was made by the Pope, Auditor, or chiefe Iudge of his pallace; and so continued till his preferment to Canterbury: for a man of so meane parentage, he was thought to be very stately, both in gesture, gate, words, and all outward shew, yet of an exceeding meeke, facile, inward disposition. Vnto double

Beneficed men, and Non-residents he was very strict, Adulterie he punished very severely; he persecuted a Bishop terrible, for keeping of a Concubine: and one Roger Ham a Priest, he enjoyed to three yeares penance for fornication: a sinne predominant in former times among the Clergie. Witness these rimes.

Harding c. 193.  
King Richards 2

Greate Lechery and fornication  
Was in that \* house, and also greate aduoutree  
Of Paramours was greate consolation  
Of eche degree, well more of Prelacie  
Then of the Temporall, or of the Chialrie.

He excommunicated one Sir Osborne Gifford, Knight, for stealing two Nunnes out of the Nunnerie of Wilton; and absolved him vpon these conditions. First, that he should neuer come within any Nunnerie, or in the company of a Nunne, that three Sondayes together he should be whipped in the Parish-Church of Wilton, and as many times in the Market, and Church of Shaftsbury; that he should fast a certaine number of moneths, That he should not weare a shirt of three yeares: And lastly, that he should not any more take vpon him the habite or title of a Knight, but weare apparell of a russet colour, vntill he had spent three yeares in the holy Land. He died Ann. 1294. very rich, yet founded a Colledge of Canons at Wingham in Kent, valued at 84.l. per annum, and aduanced many of his friends to great possessions, whose posteritie haue continued in the state of

Wingham Colledge founded.

221

Knights and Esquires euen vntill our times. He sat Archbishop thirteene yeares and an halfe. His heart was buried at Christ-Church London, *retro magnum altare*.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

Robert Winchelsey Archbishop.

Here beside the altar of Saint Gregorie, sometime stood a sumptuous Monument, wherein the bones of Robert Winchelsey were entombed, which vpon the reformation of Religion was pulled downe to the ground, lest that the common people, who would needs esteeme him a Saint, might giue him diuine honours. Hee sate Archbishop nineteene yeares, during which time he endured much sorrow, yet finished his dayes in quietnesse, and great felicitie. The King and the Pope concurring together in his time, exacted many great payments, and inflicted grieuous punishments vpon the Clergie. Whereupon these Satyricall verses were framed.

Ed. 1.

Flores Historiar.  
Ann. 1306.

*Ecclesiæ nauis titubat regni quia clauis  
Errat, Rex Papa facti sunt vnica capa  
Hoc faciunt, do, des, Pilatus hic, alter Herodes.*

Hee liued in banishment two yeares, euen vntill the death of Edward the first, who exiled him vpon surmised Treason, from which hee was called home by Edward his sonne, who restored him to his place, to all his goods, and to all the profits of his Temporalities, receiued in his absence. He was a stout Prelate, and a seuerer punisher of sinne; hee boldly opposed himselfe against Piers Gaueston, the Spensers, and other corrupters of the young king; and enforced Iohn Warren Earle of Surrey, to forswear the company of a certaine beautifull Wench, with the loue of which he was greatly bewitched. Hee maintained many poore Schollers at the Vniuersities with liberall exhibition, and such preferments as fell to his disposition, he bestowed vpon men of excellent learning. Vnto all kinde of poore people hee was exceeding bountifull: his bookes, apparell, and other moueables (such as they were; for most of his yearely reuenues he euer bestowed in almes-deeds and liberall house keeping) he gaue to this Church of Canterbury, who list to know more of his life may reade the Catalogue of Bishops, and the perambulation of Kent. He died at Otford his Mannor house, May 11. Ann. 1313.

Godwin. Lambarde in Chartreham.

-----

Walter Reynolds Archbishop.

Here lieth entombed Walter Reynolds, a man but of meane learning; brought vp a Courtier, preferred to the Bishopricke of Worcester, to the

offices of Lord Chancellour, and Treasurer of England, and to this Metropolitan hono= r of Canterbury by King Edward the second; all which he most disloyally and like a Traitour requited, aiding (vnderhand) the Queene, Mortimer, and their complices, with great summes of money, and forsaking his lawfull Soueraigne, his Master, his Patron, that had aduanced him by so many degrees, vnto an estate so graciously honourable; but it pleased God that vnthankfull timerousnesse should be his destruction, for being by the said Queene (of whom he stood so greatly in awe) command= ed to consecrate one Iames Berkley, Bishop of Exceter: and performing the same, he was so reuiled, taunted, and threatned by the Pope, that for grieffe and anger together he died, when he had sate Archbishop thirteene yeares,

Godwin.

222

nine moneths and three weekes, the 16. of Nouember, Ann. 1327. as ap= pears by this inscription vpon his Tombe in the South wall, now hardly to be read.

*Hic requiescit Dominus Walterus Reynolds prius Episcopus Wigorniensis, & Anglie Cancellarius, deinde Archiepiscopus istius Ecclesie qui obiit 16. die mens. Nouembris Ann. gratie 1327.*

-----

Simon Mepham  
Archbishop.

Vpon the North side of Saint Anselmes Chappell, in a marble Tombe, lieth Simon Mepham Archbishop of this See, borne in this countrey, Doctor of Diuinitie, and very well learned (as learning went in those dayes) of whom I finde little worthy of relation; for all the time hee sate (which was but fiue yeare and somewhat more) he was euer a wrangling with his Monkes of this Church, and with Io. Graundison Bishop of Exceter; and getting the worse by both, he fell sicke and died, October 12. 1333.

-----

John Stratford  
Archbishop.

Here in a goodly Tombe of Alabaster on the South side of the high Altar, lieth the body of Iohn Stratford, Archbishop of this Diocesse, borne at Stratford vpon Avon: a man famous for his learning, and good gouern= ment of his iurisdiction. He was called from the See of Winchester to this place; he was Lord Chancellour of England, and protector of the Realme, in the absence of Edward the third in France; but neuer man enjoyed such

Antiq. Britan.

great honours with lesse comfort. It is written that hee was consecrated vpon the Sondag, called then, *Multæ tribulationes iustorum*, which hee thought boaded or foretold vnto him, how in the whole course of his life, he should finde nothing but trouble; which fell out according to his omi= nous conceit. For neuer any Archbishop, either before or after him, giuing so little cause, and doing his endeouour to please, was more encombred with vnderdeserued and often crosses. The story is ouer-long here to relate, I must referre my Reader to the Catalogue of Bishops. Yet before his end (which happened Anno 1348. hauing beene Archbishop 15. yeares) he had made an end of all his troublesome crosses, and liued certaine yeares quietly; they writ of him that he was a very gentle and mercifull man, rather too remisse then any way rigorous to offenders, and a pitifull man to the poore. He founded a Colledge at Stratford vpon Avon, and endowed the same largely.

Godwin.

Antiq. Britan.

-----

Iohn Vfford  
Archbishop.

Here lieth obscurely buried Iohn Vfford, brother to that illustrious Knight of the Garter, Robert de Vfford, Earle of Suffolke: brought vp in Cambridge, and made Doctor of Law, promoted first vnto the Deanrie of Lincolne, then to the Chancellourship of England, and lastly to this Archbishopricke. Which he neuer enjoyed, being cut off by that plague (which consumed nine parts of the men in England) before hee receiued either his pall, or consecration, Iune the seuenth, Ann. 1348.

-----

His next successour, Thomas Bradwardin, lieth buried in the South wall,

223

Thomas Bradwardin Arch-bishop.

somewhat darkly; preferred to his grace and dignitie, without his owne seeking, or any of his friends endeouours; which he likewise enjoyed but a very little time. For within fiue weekes and foure dayes after his consecration, he died at Lambeth (being neuer enthronised at all) Ann. 1349. This man was borne at Heathfeild in Sussex, and brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Diuinitie; and so exquisite a Diuine he was, that he was commonly enstiled *Doctor Profundus*. He was a good Mathematician, a great Philosopher, and a generall Scholler in all the liberall Sciences, as his workes not yet perished do testifie. In whose praise thus Chaucer speakes in the Nunnes Priests tale.

Bale. Cent. tertia.

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,  
As can the holy Doctor Saynt Austin,  
Or Boece or the Bishop Bradwardin.

But aboue all, he is especially commended for his sinceritie of life and conuersation. He was Confessour to Edward the third, and in all his warres of France, was neuer from him; and though he might haue had many preferments of the King, yet he was so farre from ambitious desire of promotion, as it was long before he could be perswaded to take a Prebend of Lincoln, when it was offered him. Well we will leaue him to his rest, onely remembered with this Epitaph.

Ex vet. Mss. Anon. in bib. Cot.

*Doctor Doctorum Bradwardin hac iacet vrna,  
Norma Pastorum laudabilis & diuturna.  
Qui inuidia caruit vitam sine crimine duxit,  
Et ex ore suo quicquid sit scibile fluxit.  
Nullus sub sole est cui sic fuere omnia nota.  
Cantia nunc dole, tristeris & Anglia tota.  
Vos qui et transitis, hic omnes atque reditis,  
Dicite quod Christi pietas sit promptior isti.*

Simon Islip Archbishop.

Simon Islip brought vp in Merton Colledge in Oxford, being Doctor of Law became Canon of Paules, then Deane of the Arches, after that was chosen to be of the priuie Councell to King Edward the third; first in the place of Secretarie, and then Keeper of the priuie Seale And lastly, by the Monkes election, the Popes approbation, and the Kings good liking; hee was aduanced to this grace and dignitie. Wherein hee continued sixteene yeares, foure moneths, and twelue dayes: and died April 26. 1366. he lieth buried in the middle of the Church, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with brasse, whereon is engrauen this Epitaph.

*Simon Islip oriens, vir bina lege probatus,  
Vt nascens, moriens sic nunc iacet arcte locatus,  
Arcem qui tenuit hic quondam Pontificatus,  
Clero quique fuit regno toti quoque gratus.  
Princeps Pastorum fac Simon Apostolorum,  
Simon vt iste chorum per eos pertingat eorum  
Mil. trecenteno, sexageno modo seno  
Eius septeno pastoratus quoque deno  
Hic Kal. Maii seno rupto carnis nece freno:*

224

*Flos cadit e feno celo peto qui sit ameno  
O spes sanctorum decus et pie Christe tuorum,  
Cetibus ipsorum prece iungas hunc precor horum.*

He was a very seuerer corrector of sinne, depriuing many Clergie-men of their liuings, in the first visitation of his owne Diocesse. He repaired his pallace, with 1101.l. and odde money, which he recouered of Andrew Vfford, Archdeacon of Midlesex, administratour of Iohn Vfford his predecessor, for dilapidations, hee built and endowed with good possessions a Colledge in this Citie, which is now become a parcell of Christ-church in Oxford. He bequeathed to his Church a thousand sheepe, his vestments, which were all cloth of gold, a very sumptuous Coape, and much plate; he was a very frugall and sparing man, neuer esteeming pompe nor out-

Godwin.

ward brauery, which he shewed at his end, desiring to be buried obscurely to auoid superfluous expence.

-----

William Wittlesey Archbishop

William Wittlesey succeeded the said Simon, and was brought vp at Oxford, at the charges of Simon Islip who was his Vnkle, where hee proceeded Doctor of the Canon Law, and by him sent to Rome to sollicite his causes, and also to get experience by seeing the practise of that Court: who after he had stayed there a time was called home, and preferred by his Vnkles meanes, vnto the place of Vicar generall, then to the Deanrie of the Arches, the Archdeaconrie of Huntington, the Parsonages of Croydon, and Cliff; to the Bishopricke of Rochester, from thence to Worcester; and lastly (after the decease of his said Vnkle) to this Archbishopricke of Canterbury, in which he continued almost seuen yeares, being the most of his time troubled with a tedious lingring disease, whereof he died July 5. 1374. He lieth buried ouer against his Vnkle betweene two pillars, vnder a marble Tombe inlaid with brasse, which with his Epitaph is altogether defaced, the brasse worne, torne or stolne away; these few words onely remaining.

..... *tumulatus*  
*Wittlesey natus gemmata luce . . . . .*

-----

Simon Sudbury Archbishop:

Ex Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Sudburie natus Simon iacet hic tumulatus*  
*Martirizatus nece pro republica stratus.*  
*Heu scelus infernum, trux, exitiale, nefandum,*  
*Presulis eximii corpus venerabile dandum*  
*In rabiem Vulgi . . . . .*

This is a fragment of an Epitaph, composed to the memory of Simon Tibold, the sonne of one Nigellus Tibold, surnamed Sudbury of a Towne in Suffolke, where he was borne; a Doctor of the Canon Law, who by degrees came to this Metropolitan Grace of Canterbury. A man very wise, learned, eloquent, liberall, mercifull, and wondrous reuerend: all which could not deliuer him from vntimely death. For he, together with Sir Robert Hales, Lord Prior of Saint Iohns Ierusalem, and Chancellour of England,

land, were haled to the Tower-hill, by the Rebels of Kent, and Essex, with infernall shouts and yells, and there vniustly (*Nam ius calcatur violentia cum dominatur*) and horrible hackt, hewed, and in that barbarous manner beheaded by these arch Traytours, lune the fourteenth, the yeare of our Lord, 1381. and of the raigne of that vnfortunate King Richard the second, the fourth; hauing sate Bishop about six yeares. Which lamentable storie the Chronicles at large declare. When these hurlye burlies were at an end, the body of this good Archbishop was conueyed to his owne Church, and there honourable interred vpon the South side of the Altar of Saint Dunstan. This Bishop built the West-gate of this Citie, and the wall from that gate vnto the North-gate, commonly called by the name of the long wall, and would haue done likewise about all the Towne, if hee had liued.

Antiq. Britan.

The Maior and the Aldermen once a yeare vsed to come solemnly to his Tombe to pray for his soule, in memory of this his good deed to their Citie, saith Leland in his Commentaries.

William Courtney Archbishop.

Godwin.

It was the custome of old, and so it is in these dayes, for men of eminent ranke and qualitie to haue Tombes erected in more places then one; for example and prooffe of my speech, I finde here in this Church a Monument of Alabaster, at the feete of the blacke Prince, wherein, both by tradition and writing, it is affirmed that the bones of William Courtney (the sonne of Hugh Courtney, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Deuonshire) Archbishop of this See, lies entombed. And I finde another, to the memory of the same man, at Maidstone here in Kent, wherein (because of the Epitaph) I rather beleue that his body lieth buried; Of which hereafter

when I come to that Towne.

-----

Thomas Arundell  
Archbishop.

Here lieth interred vnder a faire Monument, Thomas Fitz-Alan, or Arundell, the third sonne of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earle of Arundell, Warren, and Surrey, by Eleanor his wife, daughter of Henry Plantaginet, Earle of Lancaster, as I haue it in the Catalogue of Honour. Who at the age of two and twenty yeares was consecrated Bishop of Ely: which hee laudablie gouerned (considering the greenesse of his age) the space of foureene yeares, three moneths, and eighteene dayes. In which time hee was Lord Chancellour of England; from Ely he was translated to Yorke; leauing for an implement at his house of Ely, a wonderfull sumptuous and costly Table, adorned with gold and precious stones, which belonged first to the King of Spaine, and was sold to this Bishop by the blacke Prince for three hundred Markes. Hee also bestowed the building of the great Gatehouse of Ely house in Houlborne: during his abode at Yorke, which was about eight years, he bestowed much in building vpon diuers of his houses, and vnto the Church. Besides many rich ornaments, he gaue two great Basons of siluer and gilt, two great Censers, two other Basons of siluer, and two Creuetts; he gaue to the Vicars, a siluer cup of great waight, and a massie bowle of siluer to the Canons. From Yorke he was remoued hither to Canterbury, and here he sate one moneth aboue seenteene yeares. In which time, at the West end of his Church, hee built a faire spire steeple,

An old Bishop

Godwin.

226

Antiq. Britan.

called to this day, Arundell steeple, and bestowed a tunable ring of fiue bells vpon the same, which he dedicated to the holy Trinity, to the blessed Virgine Mary, to the Angell Gabriel, to Saint Blase, and the fifth to S. Iohn Euangelist. Thus much he effected: howsoeuer hee was no sooner warme in his seate, then that he with his brother, the Earle of Arundell, were condemned of high Treason, his brother executed, and he banished the kingdom; and so liued in exilement the space of neare two yeares, vntill the first of the raigne of Henry the fourth.

Lanquet.  
Hollins.

This worthy Prelate died of a swelling in his tongue, which made him vnable to eate, drinke, or speake for a time before his death. Which happened Februar. 20. Ann. 1413.

An Author contemporarie with this Archbishop, writes as followeth of the passages in those times, as also much in the grace and commendation of this worthy Metropolitan.

Io. Gower  
Cronic. Tripart.  
Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Heu mea penna madet lachrimis, dum scribere suadet,  
Infortunata sceleris quibus horreo fata.  
Non satis est Regem mundi deflectere legem;  
Vt pereant gentes sub eo sine lege manentes.  
Sed magis in Christum seuit, qua propter ad istum  
Casum deflendum non est mihi crede tacendum.  
Anglorum Primas, sub primo culmine primas  
Qui tenuit sedes melius dum sperat in edes  
Hunc Rex compellit & eum de sede repellit,  
Dum Simon Rome supplantat federa Thome.  
Hic Thomas natus Comitum fuit intitulatus,  
Clericus aptatus, Doctor de iure creatus,  
Legibus ornatus, facundus morigeratus  
Cum Christo gratus, in plebe que magnificatus.  
O quam preclarus tam purus & immaculatus,  
Ad Regale latus tandem fuit illaqueatus.  
Tramite subtili latitans plus vulpe senili,  
Rex studet in fine Thomam prostrare ruine  
De tribus audistis cum Rex scelus intulit istis  
Presul & adiutor fuit hiis quodammodo tutor,  
Non contra legem sed ab ira flectere Regem.  
Nomine pastoris temptauerat omnibus horis.  
Semper erat talis restat dum spes aliqualis;*



*Si contra mortem poterat saluasse cohortem.  
 Rex tulit hoc triste quod Cancellarius iste  
 Tempore quo stabat hos tres constanter amabat.  
 Sic procurator pius extitit & Mediator.  
 Cartas quod Regis habuerunt munere legis,  
 Pontificis more summi pro Regis amore.  
 Sic pacem mittit mortis gladiumque remittit.  
 Hec ita fecisset pactum si Rex tenuisset;  
 Sed que iurauit hodie cras verba negauit.  
 Cernite pro quali culpa magis in speciali,*

227

*Pontifici tali sine causa materiali  
 Rex fuit iratus, sed & altera causa reatus,  
 Est plus secreta tunc Rome quando moneta,  
 Simonis ex parte Papam concludit in arte.  
 Ecce per has causas sub Regis pectore clausas,  
 Hoc scelus obiecit Thome, qui nil male fecit.  
 Regis fautores super hoc tunc anteriores.  
 Fraudibus obtentum concludunt Parliamentum:  
 Sic de finali Rex pondere iudiciali.  
 Exilio demit Thomam, nec amore redemit.  
 Sic Pater absque pare, quem Rex spoliavit auare,  
 Partes ignotas tunc querit habere remotas.  
 Sic pius Antistes casus pro tempore tristes  
 Sustinet, & curam sperat reuocare futuram.  
 Christus eum ducat, saluet que salute reducat:  
 Si vt vterque status sit ei cum laude beatus.*

Vpon his restauration to this his Bishopricke, by Henry the fourth Duke of Lancaster, the same Author thus writes.

Henricus Rex.  
 Arundell Arch=  
 Bishop.

*Iustos laudauit, iniustos vituperauit,  
 Hos confirmauit, hos deprimit, hos releuauit.  
 Regni primatem crudelem per feritatem  
 Quem Rex explantat, Dux ex pietate replantat.*

-----

Henry Chichley  
 Archbishop.

Henry Chichley, Bishop of this See, lies here on the North side of the Presbitery, in a Tombe built by himsele in his life time: hee was borne at Highamferrys in Northamptonshire, where he began the foundation of a goodly Colledge, and an Hospitall, which were finished by his two brethren, his Executours. Hee was brought vp in New Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law, and where he founded two Colledges, one called Bernard Colledge, renewed by Sir Thomas White, and named Saint Johns Colledge: and all Soules Colledge, which yet continueth in the same estate he left it, one of the fairest in that Vniuersitie. Hee was employed much in embassages by King Henry the fourth, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Saint Dauids; where he sate fiue yeares, and was then translated hither by his sonne King Henry the fifth. He was a man happie, enioying alwayes his Princes fauour, wealth, honour, and all kinde of prosperity many yeares, wise in gouerning his See worthily, bountifull in bestowing his goods to the behoofe of the common-wealth. And lastly, stout and seuer in due administration of iustice. When hee had gouerned this See 29. yeares (a longer time then euer any did in fiue hundred yeares before him) he died April 12. Ann. 1443. Vpon whose Monument I finde this Epitaph.

He was consecrated Bishop of St. Dauids at Siena by the Popes owne hand.

*Hic iacet Hen: Chicheley L. Doctor, quondam Cancellarius Sarum, qui anno 7. Hen. 4. Regis ad Gregorium Papam 12. in Ambassiata transmissus, in Ciuitate Senensi per manus eiusdem Pape in Episcopum Meneuensem consecratus est. Hic etiam Henricus anno 2. Hen. 5. Regis, in hac sancta Ecclesia in Archiepiscopum postulatus & a Ioanne Papa 23. ad eandem translatus, qui*

228

*obiit anno Dom. 1443. Mense Apr. die 12.*

*Cetus sanctorum concorditer iste precetur,  
Vt Deus ipsorum meritis sibi propicietur.*

Remaines. I finde another more vnlearned Epitaph of him, by which he is but little honoured, being such an especiall furtherer of learning.

*Pauper eram natus, post Primas hic eleuatus.  
Iam sum prostratus, & vermibus esca paratus.  
Ecce meum tumulum. M. CCCC. XLIII.*

-----

John Stafford  
Archbishop.

Here lies interred in the Martyrdome an Archbishop, very noble, and no lesse learned, one of the honourable familie of the Staffords; sonne (saith the Catalogue of Bishops) vnto the Earle of Stafford, but I finde no such thing in all the Catalogues of Honour; a man much fauoured by King Henry the fifth, wo preferred him first to the Deanrie of Wells, gaue him a Prebend in the Church of Salisbury, made him one of his priuie Councell, and in the end Treasurer of England. And then although this renowned King was taken away by vntimely death, yet hee still went forward in the way of promotion, and obtained the Bishopricke of Bath and Welles, which with great wisdom hee gouerned eighteene yeares, from whence he was remoued to this of Canterbury, in which he sate almost nine yeares; and in the meane time was made Lord Chancellour of England, which office hee held eighteene yeares (which you shall hardly finde any other man to haue done) vntill waxing wearie of so painfull a place, he voluntarily resigned it ouer into the Kings hands. And about three yeares after that died at Maidstone, Iuly 6. Ann. 1452. Vpon a flat marble stone ouer him I finde this consabulatorie Epitaph.

*Quis fuit enuclees quem celas saxea moles?  
Stafford Antistes fuerat dictusque Iohannes.  
Qua sedit sede marmor queso simul ede?  
Pridem Bathonie, Regni totius & inde  
Primas egregius. Pro presule funde precatus  
Aureolam gratus huic det de Virgine natus.*

Much more may be read of this Bishop in the booke called, *Antiquitates Britannicæ*, penned by Mathew Parker, Archbishop of this place, and in the Catalogue of Bishops, by Francis Godwin, Bishop of Hereford; as also in the Catalogues of the Lords Chancellours and Treasurers of England, collected by Francis Thinne.

-----

John Kempe  
Archbishop.

In a decent Monument on the South side of the Presbitery, Iohn Kempe, Archbishop of this See, lieth interred, who was borne at Wye in this County of Kent, brought vp at Oxford in Merton Colledge, where hee proceeded Doctor of Law. Hee was made first Archdeacon of Durham, then Deane of the Arches, and Vicar generall vnto the Archbishop Stafford. Not long after he was aduanced to the Bishopricke of Rochester, re=  
229 <sig X>

moued thence to Chichester, from Chichester to London, from London to Yorke, from Yorke to Canterbury: he was first Cardinall of the title of Saint Balbine, and from that remoued to the title of Saint Rufine; all which his Ecclesiasticall preferments were comprehended in this one verse, composed by his cosin Thomas Kempe, Bishop of London.

Remaines.

*Bis Primas ter Præsul erat, bis Cardine functus.*

And to adde to all these honours, he was twice Lord Chancellour of England. He continued not here aboue a yeare and a halfe, but died a very old man, March 22. 1453. hee conuerted the Parish-Church of Wye into a Colledge of secular Priests. Of which hereafter.

In a little history of the Archbishops of Yorke, written in rythmicall

numbers, I finde these in his commendations.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Tunc Iohannes nobilis Kemp vociferatus,  
Prius in Londoniis Presul installatus.  
Et erectus Pontifex Metropolitanus.  
Presul Archipresulem confirmat Romanus,  
Mandans sibi pallium Martinus; erectus  
Sagax Cancellarius Regis est effectus.  
Cardinalis Presbiter digne sublimatur.  
Sub Balbine Titulo, sic laus cumulatur.  
In Suthwell manerium fecit preciosum,  
Multis artificibus valde sumptuosum,  
Annis multis prospere curam sui gregis,  
Rexit per iusticiam, & per normam legis.  
Tandem vsque Cantiam Presul est translatus  
Illic Archiepiscopus est inthronizatus  
Apud Lambeth obiit labor iam finitur,  
Et in Cantuaria corpus sepelitur,  
Licet prohibuerit Abbas rigorose  
Iacet ibi condita gleba gloriose.*

I finde little of any great worke or deede of charitie this Bishop performed (besides his Manor of Suthwell here onely mentioned) with all these his pennisome preferments. but the reason is giuen in the Catalogue of Bishops, that he died very rich, and that in his life time he aduanced many of his kindred to great wealth, and some to the dignitie of knighthood, whose posteritie continued yet in this County, of great worship and reputation, euen to this day. That he might die very rich I doe not denie, but for the aduancement of his kindred to the honour of knighthood, was no other title then his grandfather Sir Iohn Kempe, and his Vncle Sir Roger enjoyed: his owne father Thomas being a younger brother to the said Sir Roger.

-----

Tho. Bouchier  
Archbishop.

Here lieth buried (as by an inscription vpon a marble doth appeare) Thomas Bouchier, commonly called Bowser, second sonne of William Bouchier, Earle of Ewe in Normandie, and brother to Henry Bouchier Earle of

230

Thinne Catal. of  
Chancellours.

Ewe and Essex. He was brought vp in Oxford, and first preferred to the Deanrie of Saint Martins, then to the Bishopruck of Worcester, from whence he was translated to Ely; and lastly enthronized in this chaire of Canterbury, wherein he sate 32. yeares, and lived after the time of his first consecration 51. yeares. I finde not that ever any Englishman continued so long a Bishop, or that any Archbishop, either before or after him, in eight hundred yeares enjoyed that place so long. And to adde more honour to his Grace, and money to his purse, he was about two yeares Lord Chancelour of England, and Cardinall tt. S. Ciriaci in Thermis, yet all this time for all these great and eminent promotions, he left nothing behinde him to continue his memorie, but an old rotten chest in the congregation-house at Cambridge, called Billingsworth and Bowser, into which (for the vse of the Vniuersitie) Billingsworth before him had put in one hundred pounds, and he (forsooth) imitating that munificent example, put in one hundred and twenty pounds. He died March 30. 1486. as appeares by this Inscription vpon his Monument.

*Hic iacet reuerendissimus pater & Dominus D. Thomas Bouchier, quondam sacrosancte Romane Ecclesie S. Ciriaci in Thermis Cardinalis, & Archiepiscopus huius Ecclesie, qui obiit 30. die Martii 1486. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.*

-----

Iohn Morton  
Archbishop:  
Camd. Dorset.

Here lieth buried vnder a marble stone, in a sumptuous Chappell vnder the Quier, of his owne building, Iohn Morton, borne (to the good of all England) at Beere (at Saint Andrews Milborn, saith Camden) in Dorset=

shire, brought vp in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of the Ciuill and Canon Law; he was first Parson of Saint Dunstons in London, and Prebendarie of Saint Decumanes in Wales, then Bishop of Ely, Master of the Rolles, Lord Chancellour of England, Cardinall of Saint Anastatia, and Archbishop of this Metropolitan See. A man so well deseruing both of the Church and common-wealth, that all honours and offices were too little which were conferred vpon him: of a piercing naturall wit he was, very well learned, and honorable in behaiour, lacking no wise wayes to winne loue and fauour, by whose deepe wisdom and pollicie, the two houses of Yorke and Lancaster (whose titles for a long time had mightily disquieted the whole kingdome) were happily vnited; but our English Chronicles are so full and copious in this Bishops commendation, as that I know not where to begin with him, nor how to take my leaue of him.

Antiq. Britan.

Whilist he was Bishop of Ely (which was about eight yeares) hee bestowed great cost vpon his house at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, (now the mansion place of that right honourable Lord, and one of the priuie Council, William Cecill, Earle of Salisbury) and at Wisbich Castle in Cambridgeshire (a house belonging to that See) all the bricke-building was done at his charges. And in the time of his Primacie in this Church, he bestowed great summes in repairing and augmenting his houses at Knoll, Maydstone, Alington Parke, Charing, Ford, Lambith, and Canterbury. He bequeathed by his last Will, in a manner, all that hee had, either vnto good vses, or to such of his seruants as he had yet beene able to do nothing

Godwin.

231

for. He gaue to the King a Portuis, to the Queene a Psalter, to the Lady Margaret his God-daughter (afterwards married to James the fourth, King of Scotland) a cup of gold, and forty pounds in money. To the Church of Ely, his Myter and Crosse; vnto his kinsfolke and friends, hee gaue nothing, as hauing sufficiently preferred them in his lifetime: From which family, Robert, Bishop of Worcester, and many Gentlemen of very good note and qualitie in Dorsetshire, and elsewhere haue issued. His Executors he bound by oath to maintaine sufficiently twenty poore Schollers at Oxford, and ten at Cambridge, for the space of twenty yeares after his decease. And it is not to be forgotten, that the yeare before he died, with great charges he procured Anselme, one of his predecessours, to be canonized a Saint. This good man died at his Manour of Knoll, in the moneth of October, 1500. hauing enioyed this Archbishopricke thirteene yeares, in all quietnesse. I finde no memoriall of him vpon his Monument. May it please you then to let these lines following serue for an Eulogium or Epitaph.

Camden in Dorsed.

Mat. Parker. in vit. Mortoni Epi.

*Iohannes Morton postquam Cantuariensem Prouinciam 13. Ann. rexisset, obiit. Delubrum ipse sumptuosum viuus in Ecclesia in subterraneo crypto exstruxit, in quo humatus est. Vir fuit prudens, facundus, atque grauis qualem Hen. 7. vitæ socium, morumque quasi magistrum plerumque penes se habuit. Tulit sub Richardo Tyranno vitæ discrimina, exilium atque carceres; a tribus regibus Hen 6. Edwardo 4. & Hen. 7. probata integerimi prudentissimique patris fides nunquam in dubium venit. In condendis et reparandis plerisque ædibus magnificentiam, in pauperibus crebris Eleemosinis refocillandis, Indigentium liberis in literis studiisque alendis, notis atque familiaribus promouendis, propinquis & Consanguineis, quibus opimas & honorarias hæreditates acquisiuit, ditandis, pietatem, liberalitatem & munificentiam summam declarauit: vt in Testamento suo fusius apparet.*

-----

Henry Deane Archbishop

Vnder a faire marble stone in the martyrdome, inlaid with brasse, lieth interred the body of Henry Deane, an Oxford man, Doctor of Diuinitie, sometimes Abbot of Lanthony, Chancellour of Ireland, Bishop of Bangor, translated to Salisbury; and within two yeares after, aduanced to this gracious seate of Canterbury. He was a very wise industrious man, by whose care and diligence, during his abode in Ireland, Perkin Warbeck, who counterfeited himselfe to bee Richard the young Duke of Yorke, was forced to

flie from thence into Scotland; He recouered diuers parcels of land to his See of Bangor, which were lost by his predecessours, for want of good loo= king to: amongst other, a certaine Island betweene Holy-head and An= glesey, called Moilr. homicit, or the Island of Seales. Hee bestowed much money in repairing his Church and pallace at Bangor, which had beene burned and destroyed long before by Owen Glendowr, that famous rebell: during the time he sate here Archbishop (which was scarce two yeares) he built the most part of Otford house, and made the iron worke vpon the coping of Rochester Bridge. He bequeathed to his Church a siluer image, of one and fiftie ounces waight, and appointed fiue hundred pounds to bee bestowed vpon his funeralls. Hee died, Februar. the fifteenth, at Lambith, 232

Ann. 1502. as appeares by his Epitaph.

*Hic sub marmore iacet corpus reuerendissimi in Christo patris et Domini D. Henrici Dene, quondam Prioris Prioratus de Lanthona; deinde Bangorens. ac successiue Sarum Episcopi. Postremo vero huius Metropolitice Archiepiscopi; qui diem suum clausit extremum apud Lambith, 15. die mens. Feb. Ann. Domini 1502. in secundo Translationis ann. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus.*

-----

William Warham  
Archbishop:

Godwin.

Mat. Parker.  
Antiq. Britan.

In a little Chappell built by himselfe, lieth William Warham, Archbi= shop of this See. A gentleman of an ancient house in Hampshire, brought vp in the Colledge of Winchester, and chosen thence to the new Colledge in Oxford, where he proceeded Doctor of Law. Presently vpon which, he practised as an Aduocate in the Arches, then hee was Parson of Barley in Hertfordshire as I finde in that Church-windowes, and Master of the Rols. He was sent Embassadour by Henry the seuenth, to the Duke of Burgundy, concerning the two counterfeits, Lambert, and Perkin Warbeck, which the Duchesse his wife had set vp against him. In which businesse hee behaued himselfe so wisely, as the King highly commended him, and preferred him vpon his returne, to the Bishopricke of London; and vpon the death of Henry Deane, to this of Canterbury. He was also made Lord Chancellour of England by the same King; in which office he continued, vntill hee was wrung out by Wolsey, the seuenth of Henry the eight. The ceremony of his inthronization to Canterbury was performed in a most magnificent man= ner: the Duke of Buckingham, and many other great men of the kingdome being that day his officers. In his solemne and sumptuous feast, all his ho= nours and offices were drawne, depicted, or delineated, after a strange man= ner, in gilded Marchpaine vpon the banqueting dishes: and first because he was brought vp in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, the Vicechancelour with the Bedels before him, and a multitude of Schollars following him, were de= scribed to present to the King and the Nobilitie, sitting in Parliament, this William Warham with this laudatorie Tetrasticon.

*Deditus a teneris studiis hic noster alumnus,  
Morum et Doctrinæ tantum profecit, vt Aulam  
Illustrare tuam, curare negotia Regni  
(Rex Henrice) tui possit honorifice.*

Which the King seemes to answer thus.

*Tales esse decent quibus vti sacra maiestas  
Regnum in tutando debeat imperio.  
Quare suscipiam quem commendastis Alumnum  
Digna daturus ei præmia pro meritis.*

Rolles some= time a house of Conuerts, de= dicated to the blessed Virgin.

Then these verses vpon his preferment to the Mastership of the Rolls.

*Est locus egregius tibi virgo sacrata dicatus,  
Publica seruari quo monumenta solent.  
Hic primo hunc situ dignabere dignor honore  
Commendo fidei scrinia sacra suæ.*

Then vpon his aduancement to London these.

*Vrbis Londini caput O dulcissime Paule  
Hic regat, et seruet Pastor ouile tuum.*

And againe.

*Hic nisi præclara morum indole præditus esset,  
Haud peteretur ei tantus honoris apex.*

Then of his consecration and installation to this See, many verses were composed to explaine the Artifice, to this effect.

*O Wilhelme veni Domini sis cultor agelli,  
Esto memor quis honor, quæ tibi cura datur.  
Est minor ista tuis sedes virtutibus, illa  
\* Thomæ digna tuis est potius meritis.*

\* Thomas Bec=  
ket.

Camden in  
Cant.

And lastly (to omit a great many) the manner of the deliuerie of his pall (which is an Episcopall vestment comming ouer be shoulders, made of a sheepskinne, in memoriall of him that sought the stray sheep; and ha= uing the same, laid it vpon his shoulders, wrought and embroidered with crosses, first laid vpon Saint Peters coffin or shrine, by the pope triple-crowned, sitting in his glistering Throne, encompassed with his Colledge of Cardinals: which he presents with this Distichon.

*Amplior hic meritis simili potiatur honore  
Suppleat et vestrum sede vacante locum.*

The words at the deliuerie of the Pall to him, or to any other Bishop were these.

*Ad honorem Dei omnipotentis et B. Mariæ Virginis, ac Bb. Petri et Pau= li Apostolorum, et Domini nostri Alex. Pp. sex. et S. Romanæ Ecclesiæ, nec non et Cantuariensis Ecclesiæ tibi commissæ tradimus pallium de corpore beati Petri sumptum, plenitudinem, viz. Pontificalis officii vt vtaris eo intra Ecclesiam tuam certis diebus qui exprimuntur in priuilegiis ei ab Apostolica sede concessis.*

The Pall being receiued, the Bishop takes his oath vnto the Pope in these words.

*Ego W. W. Archi. Cantuariensis, ab hac hora, in antea fidelis ero et obe= diens B. Petro sanctæque Apostolicæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ, et Domino meo D. Alexandro Pp. Sexto suisque successoribus Canonice intransibus. Non ero in consilio aut consensu, vel facto, vt vitam perdant vel membrum, seu capian= tur mala captione, Concilium vero quod mihi credituri sunt per se aut Nun= tios ad eorum damnum me sciente nemini pandam. Papatum Rom. et regalia S. Petri adiutor ero eis ad retinendum, et defendendum, saluo ordine meo, contra omnem hominem. Legatum sedis Apostolicæ in eundo et redeundo ho= norifice tractabo, et in suis necessitatibus adiuuabo, vocatus ad Synodum ve= niam nisi præpeditus fuero Canonica præpeditione; Apostolorum limina Rom. curia existente citra Alpes singulis annis, vltra vero montes singulis bienniis visitabo, aut per me aut per meum nuntium, nisi Apostolica absoluat licentia. Possessiones vero ad mensam mei Archiepiscopatus pertinentes non*

*vendam, neque donabo, neque impignerabo, neque de nouo infendabo, vel ali= quo modo alienabo inconsulto Rom. Pontifice sicut me Deus adiuuet, &c.*

The crosse was deliuered vnto him by a Monke of this his Church in these words.

Godwin.

Reuerend Father, I am the messenger of the great King, that doth re= quire and command you to take on you the government of his Church, and to loue and defend the same, in token whereof, I deliuer you this his ensigne. But I doubt I am tedious, I will draw to his end, which happened, August 23. 1532. after hee had continued Archbishop eight and twentie

yeares, and was buried without any great funerall pompe, mourning clothes being giuen onely to the poore. Hee purchased much land for his kindred, and bestowed very much in repairing and beautifying his houses with faire buildings, euen to the value of thirtie thousand pounds, as hee professeth; for which cause hee prayed his Successours to forbear sute for dilapidations. His motto I finde in many places of the pallace, which was, *Auxilium meum a Domino.*

I finde no more Archbishops to bee here buried, saue Cardinall Poole, whom I reserue for another booke.

-----

Sir William Molyneux Knight Banneret.

Here sometimes was a monument erected to the memory of that valiant Knight, Sir William Molyneux, of Seston in Lancheshire, who at the battell of Nauarret in Spaine, was made knight Banneret, by Edward the black Prince, Anno 1367. vnder whose command he serued in those warres, as also for a long time, in the warres of France. From whence returning homewards, he died here at Canterbury, Anno 1372. Whose Epitaph I haue out of the pedegree of that honourable worthy gentleman, Sir Richard Molyneux of Seston, Knight and Baronet, and Viscount Maryborough in Ireland, now liuing, who from the said Sir William is lineally descended.

*Miles honorificus Molyneus subiacet intus;  
Tertius Edwardus dilexit hunc vt amicus:  
Fortia qui gessit, Gallos, Nauarosque repressit,  
Hic cum recessit, morte feriente decessit,  
Anno milleno trecento septuageno,  
Atque his iunge duo: sic perit omnis homo.*

Sir William Septvaus knight Bundella inden=turarum Guerre 10. & 11.

*Icy gist Gulian Septvaus cheualier qui morust le dernier iour D'aust, l'an de Grace M. CCCC. VII. de quele alme Deux eit pite et mercy Amen.* This Sir William serued in the warres of France vnder Edward the third; as I haue it in the Pell office.

Sir William Septvaus Knight and Elizabeth his wife

*Sub hoc marmore iacent corpora Wilhelmi Septvaus militis, qui obiit 4. die mens. Mar. Ann. Dom. 1448. et Elizabethae vxoris eius filiae Iohannis Peche militis, que obiit 28. Mar. sequenti, quorum animabus propitiatur Deus.*

*Sum quod eris, volui quod vis, credes quasi credis  
Viure forte diu mox ruo morte specu.  
Cessis quo nescis, nec quomodo, quando sequeris,  
Hinc simul in celis vt simus queso preceris.*

235

Odomarus Hengham.

*Hic iacet Odomarus Hengham Ar. qui obiit 4. April. Ann. Dom. 1411.* he dwelt at Gowsted in Stokebury.

Sir Iohn Guilford knight.

*Hic iacet expectans misericordiam Dei, prenobilis vir Iohannes Guildeford miles, vnus consiliariorum illustrissimi Regis, Hen. 7. qui quidem Iohannes obiit, 19. die mens. Iuly 8. Hen. 7. Ann. 1493. Cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. Iesu filius Dei miserere mei.* Camden tells vs that this familie of the Guildfords is very ancient, but most eminent, euer since this Sir Iohn Guilford (here interred) was Controuler to the house to King Edward the fourth; whose sonne and heire Sir Richard, was, by King Henry the seuenth, made Knight of the Garter: of his sonnes againe Sir Edward Guilford was Marshall of Callais, Lord Warden of the Cinque-ports, and Master of the Ordnance, father to lane Dutches of Northumberland, wife to Sir Iohn Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, mother of the late Earles of Warwick, and Leicester; of Guilford Dudley, beheaded with his wife the Lady lane; and of fiue sonnes and eight daughters besides: and Sir Henry was chosen Knight of the Garter by King Henry the eight, and had his armes ennobled with a Canton of Granado by Ferdinando, King of Spaine, for his worthy seruice in that kingdome, when it was recouered from the Moores; and Edward liued in great esteeme in his countrey: To be briefe, from this Sir Iohn Guilford are issued by females immediatly, the Darells, Gages, Brownes, Walsinghams, Cromers, Isaacs, and Iseleies, families of prime and principall

Camden in Kent.

- Inter Bundellas Indenturarum de Guerra apud Pelles. note in these parts. But I digresse, and I craue pardon. Onely let me tell you, that Sir Richard Guilford, aforesaid, serued King Henry the seuenth, *supra mare cum 550. Nautis et Soldariis per duos menses. 5. Hen. 7.*
- Sir Thomas Fogge and loane his wife. *Thomas Fogge iacet hic, iacet hic sua spousa Iohanna:  
Sint celo ciues per te Deus hos & Osanna:  
Regni protector Francos Britones superauit.  
Nobilium Rector sicuti Leo castra predauit.  
Et quoque militiam sic pro patria per amauit,  
Ad summam patriam Deus hic ab agone vocauit.*
- Stow. Annal. Fogge, a name both of antiquitie and eminencie, one of which familie, namely, Sir Iohn Fogge, was of the priuie Councell to King Edward the fourth, and sate with the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwicke, and the Lord Riuers in iudgement, vpon Sir Thomas Cooke of Giddie-Hall in Essex. And I finde one Sir Iohn Fogge, a wariour, in the beginning of the raigne of King Henry the eight. But this great conquering Knight did flourish long before: he was the sonne of Sir Thomas Fogge knight, buried at Glastenbury, by his wife the Countesse of Ioyeux in France. And this loane his wife here buried, was the daughter and heire of Valons, or Valance.
- Sir William Bruchelle and Joane his wife *Hic iacent Wilhelmus Bruchelle (siue Brenchley) miles, quondam Iusticia=rius Domini Regis de communi Banco, qui obiit in Holborne in suburbo London 20. Maii 1406. et Ioanna vxor eius, que obiit 1453. Aug. 8.*
- Here lieth Edmund Hawte Esquire . . . . 1488.
- Sir Iohn Fyneux and Elisabetha beth his wife. *Hic iacet Iohannes Fyneux miles, et Elisabetha vxor eius filia . . . . Pa=ston . . . . the rest gone.*
- 236
- Sum. Anglie Iustic. Mss. This Fyneux was Lord chiefe Iustice of the Common Pleas, the 11. of Henry the seuenth.
- Iohn Finch Prior. *Hic iacet Iohannes Fynch de Winchelsey quondam prior huius Ecclesie qui obiit . . . . 9. die Ianuar. . . . . edificia constructa & plura alia collata bona . . . . cuius anime . . . .*
- Thomas Goldston Prior. *Hic iacet reuerendus pater Thomas Goldstone huius sacrosancte Ecclesie Prior, ac sacre pagine Professor, qui postquam hanc Ecclesiam per annos 24. 8. mens. et dies 16. optime gubernasset migravit ad dominum 16. Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1517. Cuius anime.*
- Plangite vos Cytharam plangentes carmine, mole  
Hic iacet occulta Religionis honos.  
Occubuit Doctor Thomas Goldston vocitatus  
Moles quem presens saxea magna tenet.  
O vos spectantes huius iam funera patris,  
Nunc estis memores fundite queso preces.*
- Thomas Elham Prior. *Hic requiescit Dominus Thomam Elham quondam Prior huius Ecclesie, qui cum Ann. 2. mens. 11. et 4. dieb. honorifice vixisset 20. Febr. 1440. obdormiuit in Domino.*
- Iohn Woodnesbergh Prior. *Est nece substratus Ion Woodnesbergh tumulatus,  
Huius erat gratus Prior Ecclesie numeratus;  
Quem colie ornatus hic tantus vbique nouatus,  
Per loca plura datus fit sumptus testificatus:  
Auctor erat morum, probitatis, laudis, honorum,  
Largus cunctorum, cunctis dator ille laborum,  
Quique Prioratum rexit sub schemate gratum.  
Annos hunc plenos per septenos quoque denos:  
Quadringentenis Mil. eius bis quoque denis  
Annis septenis domini nondum sibi plenis.  
. . . . . cum tibi Christe . . . agone,  
Quem precibus pone radiantis forte corone.*



Thomas Chillingden Prior.

*Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Chyllindene quondam Prior huius Ecclesie, Decretorum Doctor egregius, qui nauem istius Ecclesie ceteraque diuersa edificia . . . . qui postquam Prioratum huius Ecclesie 25. Sept. . . . et quinque diebus nobiliter rexisset, tandem in die Assumptionis beate Marie virginis diem suum clausit extremum, Ann. Dom. 1411. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.*

This man flourished vnder Archbishop Arundell, who entirely affected him, euen from the time that he deliuered him the Crosse at Westminster, with all accustomed solemnitie, in the presence of the King, and most of the Nobilitie.

Iohn Salisbury Prior.

*Preteriens flere, discas, et dic miserere,  
Et ne subsannes, quia victus morte Iohannes,  
Membris extensis iacet hic Sarisburiensis:  
Sic non euades, vindice morte cades.  
Hic Prior Ecclesie Doctorque fuit Theorie:  
Wulstani festo feria quarta memor esto*

237

*Mille quater centum X. V. dant documentum  
Sint anime merces, lux, decor, & requies.  
Amen.*

William Selling Prior.

*Hic iacet reuerendus pater Wilhelmus Selling huius sacrosancte Ecclesie Prior, ac sacre pagine Professor, qui postquam hanc Ecclesiam per ann. 22. mens. 5. et 24. d. optime gubernasset migravit ad Dominum. Die viz. passionis Sancti Thome Martyris, An. 1494.*

*Doctor Theologie Selling Greca atque Latina  
Lingua predoctus hic Prior almus obit.  
Omnis virtutis speculum, exemplar Monachorum,  
Religionis honor, mitis imago Dei.*

Rich. Oxinden Prior.

Hic requiescit in gratia & miserecordia Dei Richardus Oxinden, quondam Prior huius Ecclesie . . . . qui ob. Aug. 4. 1338.

Rich. Willford.

*Sub isto marmore requiescit corpus Magistri Richardi Willeford, quondam Capellani Cantarie de Arundell, cuius anime propitiatur altissimus. obiit. 1520.*

Robert Clifford.

*Hic iacet Robertus Clifford Armiger, frater recolende memorie Domini Richardi Clifford Episcopi Londoniarum, qui ob. 9. die mens. Martii. Anno Dom. 1422. Cuius, &c.*

Iohn Bouchier Archd.

*Hic iacet sub hoc marmore expectans miserecordiam Dei, venerabilis vir, Magister Iohannes Bouchier Archidiaconus Cantuariensis, qui quidem Iohannes migravit ad Dominum 6. die mens. Nouemb. 1495. Cuius anime de sua magna pietate propitiatur Altissimus.*

William Gardner Prebend.

*Heus tu sistito gradum qui obambulas,  
Et quod scriptum est legito Gulielmi  
Gardneri Candidati Theologie,  
Huius & Ecclesie olim prebendarii  
Ossa hoc clauduntur sub marmore.  
Obiit qui Sancti Michaelis . . . luce  
Anno post milesimum & quingentesimum  
Quadragesimo quarto. Cui det  
Christus vitam, & tibi Lector, perennem.*

-----

Holy crosse Church in Canterbury.

<Holy Cross>

Tho. Lynd and Constance his wife.

*Hic . . . Thomas Lynd primus Mayor Cant. & Constantia vxor eius . . . Feb. 12. Ann. Dom . . .*

Clemens Harding.

*Hic iacet Clemens Harding Legum Baccalarius . . .  
Clauditur hoc tumulo . . .*

*Multorum causas defendere quique solebat  
Hanc mortis causam euadere non potuit.  
Doctus & indoctus moritur, sic respice finem  
Vt bene discedas quisquis es ista legens.*

-----

Saint Peters in Canterbury.

<St Peter>

238

Thomas Ikham  
and loane his  
wife.

*Thomas Ikham et lone sa Femme gisoit icy  
Deiu de salmes eit mercy. . . . 1400.*

William Ikham.

*Hic iacet Wilhelmus Ikham quondam civis et Balivus Ciuitatis Cantuar.  
qui obiit . . . Iulii . . . 1424.*

In Fenestris.

*Orate pro anima Wilhelmi Septvaus militis et Elizabethae vx. eius.*

*Orate pro bono statu Iohannis Biggs Armigeri ac Aldermanni Ciuitat.  
Cant. . . . Anno Dom. 1473.*

-----

Saint Mildreds in Canterbury

<St Mildred>

Thomas Wood  
and Margaret  
his wife.

*Orate pro animabus Thome Wood Armig. custod. contrarotular. Hospitii re=  
uerendissimi patris in Christo Domini . . . Maioris huius Ciuitatis, qui in  
honore Iesu hanc capellam fieri fecit, et Margarete vxoris eius filie Iohannis  
Moyle Armigeri. Orate pro eis.*

-----

The white Friars obseruants.

<muddled>

Out of a Mss.  
in the hands of  
Iohn Philipot  
Esq. Som. He=  
rald  
Bartl. Lord  
Badlesmere.  
Camd. in Kent.

This religious house was founded by one Sir Iohn Digges of this Coun=  
tie, Knight, circa ann. 1207. and valued at the suppression at 39.l. 12.s. 8.d.  
ob. of yearely reuenu. Herein were sometimes interred, Bartholomew,  
Lord Badlesmere, Steward of the houshold to King Edward the second,  
who for his good seruice gaue to him and his heires the Castle of Leedes  
in this County, which hee perfidiously fortified against his Soueraigne  
Lord and Master, and after that payed the due price of his disloyaltie vpon  
the gallowes, Ann. 1321. Sir Giles Badilsmere, or Badlesmere knight, his  
sonne: Dame Elisabeth Lady of Chilham: Sir William Mauston, knight,  
Sir Roger Mauston his brother: Sir Thomas Brockhall knight, and Lady  
loane his wife: Sir Thomas Brockhall knight, sonne to the said Sir Thomas,  
and Lady Editha his wife: Sir Falcon Payferer knight: Sir Thomas Day=  
ner knight, Lady Alice of Maryms: Lady Candlin: Sir Alan Pennington  
of < gap > in the Countie of Lancaster knight, who comming from the  
warres beyond Seas, died in this Citie. Lady Ladrie of Valence: Sir Willi=  
am Trussell, Sir William Baloyle, Sir Bartholomew Ashburnham knights,  
and Sir Iohn Montenden, knight; and a Frier of this house; lie all here in=  
terred.

-----

The blacke Friars Minorites.

Blacke Friars

King Henry the third is said to bee the founder of this house, in which  
were buried, Robert and Bennet Browne, Esquires: Bennet daughter of < gap >  
Sheluinges, and wife to Sir Edmund Hawte knight, and after wife to Sir  
William Wendall, knight.

-----

S. Iames Hospi=  
tall.

The Hospitall of Saint Iames was erected by Elianor, the wife of the said  
King Ed. 3. valued at the suppression to 32.l. 2.s. 1.d. ob.

-----

S. Sepulchers.

Here sometime stood an house of blacke veyled Nunnes, dedicated to S.  
Sepulcre, founded by one of the Abbots of Saint Augustines, esteemed to

Out of the red booke of Canterbury. in bib. Cot.

be worth vpon the suppression 38.l. 19.s. 7.d. ob. per annum. These Nuns were endowed with the Church of Redingate with other reuenues, and were to pay twelue pence yearly to the Monkes of S. Augustine, vpon his feast day, on the high altar.

-----

The Monastery of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, commonly called, Saint Austins.

<St Augustine's>

Lib. S. Aug. Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Annis sexcentis preter tres Anglia mundi, Christi nascentis micuit Baptismatis vnda.*

Mss. in bib. Cot.

The yeare of our redemption, sixe hundred and three (as these rimes do testifie) Ethelbert, king of Kent, receiued the lauer of Baptisme in Saint Martins Church, at the hands of Saint Augustine: within two yeares after that, he began the foundation of this Monasterie. As I haue it out of this his Charter, in the red booke of Canterbury.

*In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi. Omnem hominem, qui secundum Deum viuit, & remunerari a Deo sperat & optat, oportet, vt puris precibus consensum hilariter & ex animo prebeat. Quoniam certum est tanto facilius ea que ipse a domino poposcerit, consequi posse, quanto & ipse libentius Deo aliquid concesserit. Quocirca ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie, cum consensu venerabilis Archiepiscopi Augustini ac Principum meorum do & concedo in honorem Sancti Petri, aliquam partem terre iuris mei, que iacet in oriente ciuitatis Dorobernie: ita duntaxat, vt monasterium ibi construatur, & res quam supra memorauit, in potestate Abbatis sit, qui ibi fuerit ordinatus. Ideo adiuro & precipio, in nomine Domini Dei omnipotentis, qui est omnium Rex iudex iustus, vt prefata terra subscripta donatione sempiternaliter sit confirmata; ita vt nec mihi, nec alicui successorum meorum Regum aut Principum, siue cuiuslibet conditionis dignitatibus, & Ecclesiasticis gradibus, de ea aliquid fraudare liceat. Si quis vero de hac donatione aliquid imminuere aut irritum facere tentauerit, sit in presenti seperatus a sancta communione corporis & sanguinis Christi, & in die iudicii ob meritum malitie sue, a consortio Sanctorum omnium segregatus. Dorobernie Anno ab incarnatione Christi Sexcentesimo quinto. Indictione octaua. Ego Ethelbertus Rex Cantie sana mente integroque consilio, donationem meam signo sancte Crucis propria manu roborauit confirmauitque.*

Maledictio.

Guliel. Spira de Abb. Cœnob. Aug. Mss. in bib. Cot.

Austin did also confirme and strengthen King Ethelberts donation by his owne Bull or charter, and exempted this Abbey from all Archiepiscopal iurisdiction, *Variisque reliquiis Diuorum quas Roma auexerat, ornauit. Inter quas fuit pars inconsutillis Domini tunicæ, et virge Aaron.* And enriched it with diuers reliques of Saints which hee had brought with him from Rome; amongst which was a part of Christs seamelesse Cote, and of Aarons Rod.

Harsfeld Hist. Eccles. Angl. Sex. Sæcul.

And here by the way obserue, that Austin sealed his deeds or charters, *bullæ plumbea*, with a leaden Bull, which many ages afterwards, Richard Archbishop of Canterbury, went about to infringe and infirme, *Quod is signandi modus Romanis Pontificibus proprius esset:* Because that manner of signing was proper to the Bishops of Rome; About which time Philip,

240

Earle of Flanders, sent ouer into England the like Bull of a certaine Bishop, by which he and the Bishops before him vsed to seale their writings.

The reuenues of this Monasterie were augmented by King Edgar of which will it please you reade his Charter.

Charta Regis Edgari.

*In nomine Trino diuino Regi regnanti in perpetuum. Domino Deo Sa= baoth, cui patent cuncta penetralia cordis et corporis, &c. Ego Eadgarus Rex Anglorum, do et concedo Sancto Augustino Anglorum Apostolo, et Fratribus in illo sancto Cenobio conuersantibus, terram quatuor aratorum que nominatur Plumstede: Hanc ergo terram tum consensu Archiepiscopi Dunstani optatumque meorum libenti animo concedo pro redemptione anime mee, vt*

Plumpsted. in Kent.

*eam teneant perhenniterque habeant. Si quis vero heredum Successorumque meorum hanc meam donationem seruare vel amplificare studuerit, seruetur ei benedictio sempiterna. Si autem sit, quod non optamus, quod alicuius Per= nationem infringere in aliquo temptauerit; Sciat se ante Tribunal summi et eterni Iudicis rationem esse redditurum, nisi ante digna et placabili satisfacti= one Deo et sancto Augustino Fratribusque emendare voluerit. Ego Ed= garus Anglorum Monarchus hoc donum roborau. Ego Dunstanus Archie= piscopus consensit, &c.*

These lands being taken away by Earle Godwin; and giuen to his sonne Tostie; were restored backe againe to this Abbey by the Conquerour. Whose letters patents ranne in this forme.

Carta Willelmi Conquestoris.

*In nomine sancte et indiuidue Trinitatis, patris et filii et spiritus sancti. Ego Wilhelmus Dei gracia Rex Anglorum, statum Ecclesiarum Regni mei corroborans, et vacillata hactenus in melius confirmans, atque iniuste ablata restituens. Concedo et annuo sancto Augustino et Fratribus suo Cenobio commorantibus terram que dicitur Plumstede. Hanc terram a prememorato Sancto Augustino et Fratribus loci antiquitus possessam, Godwynus comes fraude et vi iniuste abstulerat, et suo filio Tostit dederat: quam tamen Rex Edwardus postea Sancto reddiderat, sit variis euentibus possessa, ablata, resti= tuta, ne iam vltierus calumpnie pateat, aut cuiusquam querimonia a Cenobio Sancti Augustini supradictam villam auferat, inde Cyrographum hoc confir= mo vt eam habeant, teneant possideant Monachi Sancti Augustini in perpe= tuum. Si quis autem huic nostre authoritati contrarius hoc violare presump= serit, eterna maledictionis dampnatione se mulctandum nouerit, et regie vin= dicte subiacebit. Ego Wilhelmus gratia Dei Rex Anglorum hanc cartam confirmo, et meis firmandam committo. Ego \* Odo Archiepiscopus Baiocensis Calumpniam quam in ipsa terra habebam relinquo, et lubens subscribo. Ego Wilhelmus Londonens. Episcopus subscribo, &c.*

\* Earle of Kent.

But this Abbey was endowed with ample reuenues by many others, so that being valued at the dissolution, like the rest of all such religious foun= dations at a fauourable and farre vnder-rate, it amounted to bee yearely worth 1412.l. 4.s. 7.d. ob. q. It was surrendred 4. Decemb. 29. Hen. 8. Saint Austine replenished this house with blacke Monkes, Benedictines, and ordained it to be the place of Sepulture for the kings of Kent, for him= selfe, and all succeeding Archbishops. The first king here interred, was the foresaid Ethelbert, who, after hee had gloriously raigned the space of 56. yeares, and had enlarged the frontiers of his Empire, as farre as the great

241 <sig Y>

Beda li. 1. c. 25

Riuier Humber, entred into the eternall blisse of the kingdome of heauen. The yeare of our redemption 616. and in the 13 yeare after he had recei= ued the Christian faith. As I finde it in this old Manuscript.

Ethelbert King of Kent. Rob. Glocest. Mss.

**Ethelbert cleped the hely king of Kent  
In the yer of grace six hundryd and sixtene  
Deide, and of Christendome the xxi y wene.  
Six and fifty Wynter he had regnyd her  
And aftur Edbald hys son regne gan ther.**

He was buried on the North side of the Church, vpon whose Monu= ment this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Rex Ethelbertus hic clauditur in Polyandro,  
Fana pians certe Christo meat absque Meandro.*

King Ethelbert lieth here closde in this Polyander,  
For building Churches sure he goes to Christ without Meander.

Berta the wife of Ethelbert.

Berta his wife was here likewise interred, who was the daughter of Chilperick, king of France, who was grandchilde to Clouis, the first Chri= stian king of that famous nation; this woman was conuerted to Christia= nity before she came out of her owne countrey, and before Austins arriual here in England, and was married to king Ethelbert, with these conditions

Beda. lib. 2. cap. 25. 26.

made by her parents. That it should be lawfull for her to keepe inuolable the rites of her Religion, and enjoy the presence and instructions of her learned Bishop Luitharde, whom they appointed to assist and helpe her in matters of her faith. She was a woman of vertuous and holy inclination, spending much of her time in prayer, almes-deeds, and other workes of charitie; frequenting daily her Oratorie, within Saint Martins, a Church built in former times by the beleeuing Romanes; wherein her reuerend assistant Luitardus vsed also to instruct, and exhort the people to newnesse of life, and Religion: so that by her example, and his preaching, many of the Kentish Paynims were brought in, to beleue the glad tydings of the Gospell. These proceedings with his wiues perswasions, wrought so effectually with good king Ethelbert, that his heart was softned, and his eares already opened to receiue and embrace the doctrine of S. Austine. Whereupon some do gather, that the happinesse of his, and his Subiects conuersion may as well be attributed to Berta, and her French attendants, as to Austine and his fellow-disciples. Of which an old namelesse Rimer very ancient.

Wil. Malmes. de  
gestis. Reg. lib. 1.  
ca. 1.  
Speed. Hist.

**Whan Ethilbert hadde regned bot a yer,  
Sent Awstyn hym to Cristen feyth conuert,  
Thrughe goddys grase, as clerly dyd apere,  
Who hadde to wyffe Berta, that was advert  
To Cristen feyth, in Fraunce afore conuert;  
That helpt therto wyth all hur dylygens  
As Awstyn dyd wythe all benyvolens.**

She was likewise an earnest parswader, and a pertaker with her husband  
242

Ethelbert in and for the propagating and erecting of Religion, and religious structures; as I obserue out of the same Authour.

**Kynge Ethilbert wythe ryall gret expens  
Gret Mynsters made of hyghe reuyrens  
In Rochestre and eke in Canterbery  
For Bysschoppys sees, that wer ful necessary.  
Atte London eke sent Pawles edyfyed,  
In whyche so then shuld be the Bysschoppys Se,  
Thus hely Chyrch tha< > Pryns ther fortyfyed  
Wythe alle kynde thynges that was necessary,  
For sustenauns of the Christyante.  
So dydde hys wyff hur part wythe all hur myght,  
To fortify the cristen in theyr ryght.**

This blessed Queene died before her husband, neare vnto whom he desired to be buried, ann. 622. for whom this Distich was composed.

*Moribus ornata iacet hic Regina beata  
Berta, Deo grata fuit ac homini peramata.*

Edbald king of  
Kent.

Here sometime lay the body of Edbald entombed, king of Kent, the sonne and heire of the before named Ethelbert, by his Queene Berta; who began his raigne as wickedly as his father ended his worthily: for hee refused to entertaine the doctrine of Christ, and polluted himselfe by the marriage of his mother-in-law, his owne fathers second wife: but at length being conuerted by Archbishop Lawrence, from his idolatrie, and incestuous matrimonie, hee endeouored by all meanes possible to propagate and maintaine the state of the Gospell.

Beda li. 2. cap. 5.

Rob. Glocest.

**The king of Kent Edbald his furst wyf forsoke  
And held hym to hys Christendom yat he furst toke.**

And built a Chappell within this Monasterie, in honour of Mary the blessed mother of God, endowing it with sufficient maintenance, wherein after the continuance of 24. yeares raigne, hee was buried, ann. 640. His wife Emma the daughter of Theodebert, king of Lorraine was buryed by him.

Emma the wife  
of K. Edbald

Ercombert king

Here lieth Ercombert the sonne of the said Edbald, king of Kent, a re=

of Kent, and  
Sexburgh his  
wife.  
Beda. li. 2. cap. 8.

ligious king; who suppressed all the Temples of the heathen Idols, and commanded the fast of Lent to be obserued. His wife Sexburgh, daughter of Anna king of the East Angles was layed by him; This King hauing raigned foure and twentie yeares and odde monethes, finished his dayes, ann. 664.

Egbert king of  
Kent.  
Will. Malmes.  
de gest. Reg. Ang.  
Stow.  
Speed.

Egbert succeeded his father Ercombent; and if the murther of his two co= sin-Germans had not much blemished his peaceable gouernment, he might well haue holden place with the worthiest of the Kentish kings. He died in the tenth yeare of his raigne, anno 673. and was buried here by his prede= cessours.

Stow. Annal.

And so in like manner this Church was honoured with the sepulchres of Lothaire, Withred, Edelbert and other Kentish kings, and also with the shrines of many English Saints, whose sacred Reliques (as they were then

243

esteemed) brought both great veneration and benefit to this religious Structure.

Augustine  
Archbishop.

The first man of eminencie that I finde to haue beene enshrined in this Abbey, was Saint Augustine, the first Archbishop of this See of Canterbu= ry; a Romane borne, and a Monke of Saint Benets order, who, with others, was sent hither out of Italie, by Gregory the great, Pope of Rome, to preach the word of God to this our English nation; hee with his fellowes, to the number of fourty persons, landed in the Isle of Tenet within this County; where they were shortly after visited of king Ethelbert. But the story is fre= quent, and I shall be often touching vpon it by the way, and his Legend is too long for my intended short discourse; therefore I hope the Reader will rest contented with this abbreuiation for both.

Beda. lib. 2. cap.  
23. 25.

Io. Harding cap.  
88.

Whils Ethelbert was reignyng kyng of Kent  
Saint Austin sent by Gregory of R. bishop  
Landed in Tenet, with Clerkes of his assent,  
And many Monkes to teache the faith I hope,  
That clothed were vnder a blacke cope:  
Whiche in Procession, with crosses and Bells came,  
The Latinies syngyng in Iesus his name.

In the yere of Chryst his incarnation,  
Fiuie hundreth fourescore and sixtene;  
King Ethelbert had in his dominacion  
All Kent throughout, with greate ioy as was seen  
Were baptised then in holy water clene,  
To whome Gregory sent Mellito and Iusto  
With other Clerkes and Doctors many mo.

\* Pall.

Gregory him made Archbishop of Canterbury,  
Of all Englande hiest then Primate:  
And had the \* Paule with hiest legacye  
By Gregory sent to him and ordinate.  
Fro London then thus was that tyme translate  
To Canterbury, the sea Metropolitan  
And London sette as for his suffrigan.

Saynt Augustine then with helpe of Ethelbert  
Saynt Augustines made, and Christes Church also  
That Christes Church hight as it was adverte  
And sacred so by hym, and halowed tho  
For the chiefe Sea Metropolitan so  
Of all England by Gregory ordinate,  
And Saynt Augustine of all England Primate.

Bale. Centur.  
prima.

This man was of an exceeding tall stature, well fauoured, of a very ami= able countenance, but of his learning, I finde little worthy of remembrance: *sine doctrina sana docebat* (saith one) *ac sine perceptibili lingua ignotæ præ= dicabat genti*. He died the 26. of May, in the thirteenth yeare of his first

entrance into England, and was buried first without doores, neare to the  
244

Church of this Monastery, because the Church was not finished: and afterwards his body was removed into the North Porch of the said Church; in which place five of his Successours were likewise interred. Upon the Tombe of this Austine this Epitaph was insculped in Latine: thus translated.

Here resteth the body of Augustine, the first Archbishop of Canterbury, that was sent into this Land by Saint Gregory, Bishop of Rome, approved of God by working of miracles, and that brought Ethelbert the king and his people from the worshipping of Idols, vnto the faith of Christ; the dayes of whose office being ended in peace, he deceased, May 26. the said king Ethelbert yet raigning.

Will. Thorne.  
Mss. in bib. Cot.

But from the Porch his body was removed into the Church, for in the yeare of our saluation 1221. 5. Kalend. Maii. Iohn de Marisco, then Prior of this Monastery, with the rest of his Couent, being desirous to know the place where the body of this Archbishop their patron, was deposited (after fasting and prayer) caused a wall to be broken neare to Saint Austins Altar, where they found a Tombe of stone, sealed and close shut vp with iron, and lead, hauing this Inscription.

*Inclitus Anglorum Presul pius, et decus altum;  
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus.*

And in the yeare 1300. 3. Kal. Augusti, Thomas Findon (then being Abbot) enshrined his reliques in a more sumptuous manner, adding another Distich to the former, expressing his affectionate loue to the said Saint Austin his patron.

*Inclitus Anglorum Presul pius, & decus altum;  
Hic Augustinus requiescit corpore sanctus.  
Ad tumulum laudis Patris almi ductus amore,  
Abbas hunc tumulum Thomas dictauit honore.*

But for the continuance of this mans memory, this Monastery it selfe (howsoever demolished) surpasseth all funerall Monuments, Incriptions, or Epitaphs; for in regard he was the procurer of the building thereof, the names of Saint Peter and Paul are now (and were many hundred yeares since, quite forgotten) and the whole fabricke called onely S. Austins.

Austin a little before his death, consecrated his companion Lawrence, Archbishop of this See, the next to succeed him in his gouernment, lest either by his owne death (as Lambard obserues) or want of another fit man to fill the place, the chaire might happely bee carried to London, as Gregory the Pope had appointed. Of which consecration my foresaid Manuscript.

**Than Awstyn made Lawrence Archebysschop thar  
Whyls that he was on lyve for he wold nowght  
It vacond werk ne voyde whan he dede war,  
So mykell than on yt he set hys thowght  
Of covetyse of good, nothyng he rowght  
Ne of Estate ne yet of dygnyte  
But only of the Chyrche and cristente.**

245

Laurence Arch=  
bishop:

Lawrence (by allusion to his name called Lauriger) thus consecrated, succeeded the said Augustine, & being Archbishop, laboured by words of holy exhortation, by works of charitie, and pious deuotion, and by example of a godly life, to continue and encrease the number of Christian beleeuers. And like a true Pastour, and Prelate, solicitously cared, not onely for the Church of the Englishmen, but also for the old inhabitants of Britaine, of Scotland, and Ireland, amongst whom the sparkles of Christianitie were already kindled. The foundations of this Church being now well and strongly layed, the maine thing that thwarted his religious designes, was,

that Edbald king of Kent, would not with all his godly exhortations (being a vitious young man) be brought from his Paganisme, to beleue in the onely euerliuing God. And that his people following the example of their king, returned likewise to the filthie vomit of their abhominable Idolatrie. Lawrence perceiuing at last, that neither his reprehensions nor faire words tooke any effect, but rather incited the King and the Subiect to a more desperate hatred of him, and of his Religion, determined to depart the kingdom, to follow Bishop Iusto and Mellite before banished, and to commend the charge of his flocke to God, the carefull Shepherd of all mens soules. But the night before the day of his intended departure (saith Beda) Saint Peter appeared vnto him in his sleepe, and reprehended him sharply, for purposing to runne away, and to leaue the sheepe of Iesus Christ, beset in the midst of so many Wolfes; hee challenged him with Apostolicall authoritie, argued with him a long while very vehemently, and, among all, scourged him naked so terrible, as when he waked, finding it more then a dreame, all his body was gore bloud. Thus, well whipped, he went to the king, shewing him his stripes, and withall related vnto him the occasion of those so many fearefull lashes: which stricke such a terrour into the king, as by and by he renounced his Idolls, put away his incestuous wife, caused himselfe to be baptized. And for a further testimonie of his vnfaigned conuersion, built a Chappell in this Monasterie of Saint Peter. Of which I haue spoken before Of which more succinctly thus in my namelesse Manuscript.

**The folke of Estesex and of Kent  
Aftyr the dethe so of kynge Ethilbert,  
And kynge Segbert that was of Estesex gent  
Whos sonnes thre, than exile out full smert  
The Crysten feythe and wox anon peruert  
Susteynyng hole theyr old ydolatry  
Melite and luste had banyshyte out for thy.  
But Lawrence than Archebysschop and Prymate,  
For wo of that to god full sore than prayde  
Porposynge eke to leue all hys estate,  
And follow luste and Mellet that wer strayde  
Owt of the lond, so wer they both afrayde  
But that same nyght as Lawrence was on slepe  
Sent Peter so hym bett tyll that he wepe.  
That all hys hyde of blod full fast gan renne  
Sayeng to hym whi wyll thow now forsake**

246

**The floke that I the toke and dyd by senne,  
Among the wolves to ravyshe and to take.  
Thou hast forgett, how I for gods sake  
Suffred betyng, pryson, and dethe at end  
For hys servands that he had me commend.  
Wherfor on morrow he came to Ethelbalde.  
And shewyd hym all how sore that he was bett  
In what wyse and by what wyght hym tolde  
Wherfor yt was wythouten longer lett  
For whyche the kynge was full of sorow sett  
In hast dyd send for lust and eke Melite  
And them restoryd ther wher they were alyte.  
To teche the feythe and voyd Idolatry,  
To baptyse eke as was expedyent,  
The whyche they did as was than necessary.  
The Archebysschop dyed that hight Lawrence  
The yere of Crist wyth good benyvolence.  
Syx hundred hole and ther withall nyntene  
Levyng this world for heuens blyse I wene.**

This Laurence writ a learned booke of the obseruation of Easter, and some exhortatiue Epistles to the Bishops and Abbots of the Scottish, Irish, and Britnish Churches; beseeching, and praying them to receiue and keepe



the societie of Catholicke obseruation, with that Church of Christ which is spread ouer the whole world. He died the same yeare that Edbald became Christian, Februar. 3. An. Dom. 619. and was buried in the Church Porch beside Augustine his predecessour. For whom this Epitaph was composed.

Harfsfeld Hist.  
Angl. Eccles.  
Secul. 7. ca. 7.

*Hic sacra Laurenti suut signa tui Monumenti,  
Tu quoque iocundus Pater, Antistesque secundus.  
Pro populo Christi scapulas dorsumque dedisti  
Artubus huc laceris multa Vibice mederis.*

Mellitus Arch=  
bishop.

Mellitus, sometime an Abbot of Rome, succeeded Laurence in this grace, and Ecclesiasticall dignitie, sent hither by Saint Gregory, to assist Augustine in the seruice of the Lord, by whom he was first consecrated Bishop of London; during his abode in that place, he conuerted vnto the faith of Christ, Sebert king of the East Saxons. Of which this Stanza: out of Harding.

Peter the first  
Abbot of Saint  
Austins.

Then Austin made Peter a clerke deuoute,  
Of Saynt Austines th'abbot religious,  
And made Mellito, as Bede clerly hath note,  
Of London then byshoppe full vertuous:  
A Clerke that was then beneuolous,  
Who then conuerted of Essex the king Sebert,  
And all his land baptised with holy herte.

But the wicked sonnes of this good King Sebert expelled Mellitus out of their dominions; from whence he trauelled into France, and there stay=

247

Beda. li. 2. cap. 7

ed for a time, vntill he was commanded by Archbishop Laurence to returne and looke to his flocke. He was a man noble by birth, but much more noble for the excellencie of his minde; an eloquent speaker; and therefore allu=

Godwin. de  
Presul. Ang.

sually called of some, Mellifluous, exceeding carefull of his charge, despising the world, and neuer caring for any thing but heauen, and heavenly things: hauing beene sicke a long time of the Gowt; hee died Aprill 24. ann. 624. and was buried beside his predecessour. Vpon whose Tombe this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Summus Pontificum flos tertius et mel apricum;  
Hac titulis clara refoles Mellite sub arca.  
Laudibus eternis te predicat vrbs Dorouernis  
Cui simul ardenti restas virtute potenti.*

Iustus Arch=  
bishop.

Presently vpon the death of Mellitus, Iustus then Bishop of Rochester, was preferred to this Archbishopricke. He was a Romane borne, the disciple of Gregory the great, by whom he was sent ouer into England, to preach the Gospell. He was a Monke after the order of Saint Benet: *Vir tantæ integritatis vi iusti nomine non tam gentilicio, quam propter virtutem honorandus censeretur.* Which his vertue, as also his learning are both highly commended by Pope Boniface the fourth, to whom, as to his deared beloved Brother, he sendeth greeting. He died Nouemb. 10. ann. 634. was buried by his predecessour, and canonized a Saint and Confessor. But heare his Epitaph.

Harfsfeld Hist.  
Ang. ca. 7.

Beda li. 2. ca. 8.

Io. Capgrauae.

*Istud habet bustum meritis cognomine Iustum  
Quarto iure datus cui cessit Pontificatus,  
Pro meritis Iusti sancta grauitate venusti:  
Gratia diuinam diuina dat his medicinam.*

Honorius Arch=  
bishop.

Honorius a reuerend learned man, borne in the same Citie, brought vp vnder the same Master, and one of the same order with Iustus, succeeded him in his pontificall Government. During the time he sate, which was somewhat aboute twentie yeares, amongst other things, hee appointed diuers Bishops to diuers countries, and diuided his Prouince into Parishes, of which I haue spoken before, that so he might appoint particular Ministers or Priests, to particular congregations. In his time the Pelagian heresie began to spring vp againe in Scotland; but by his exhortatorie diuine Epistles

Beda. li. 2. c. 19.

to the Clergie of that kingdome, he so dealt, that the poysonous infection of that contagious heresie spread not farre, neither continued any long time. He died Februar. 28. Ann. 653. and was laid with his predecessours. This was his Epitaph.

*Quintus honor memori versu memoraris Honori  
Digna sepultura, quam non teret vlla Litura:  
Ardet in obscuro tua lux vibramine puro  
Hec scelus omne premit, fugat vmbras, nubila demit.*

Deus dedit  
Archbishop.

One Frithona (famous for his learning and vertuous life) being elected Archbishop, vpon the day of his consecration changed his name, for Deus dedit, or Adeodatus. He was the first Englishman that gouerned this See:

248

which charge he attended carefully the space of sixe yeares, and dyed Iuly 14. Ann. 664. being the very same day that Ercombert the king of Kent dyed; he was the last Bishop buried in the Church-porch. Such was his Epitaph.

*Alme Deus Dedit cui sexta vacatio cedit,  
Signas hunc lapidem, lapidi signatus eidem  
Prodit ab hac vrna virtute salus diuturna  
Qua melioratur quicunque dolore grauatur.*

Theodore Arch=  
bishop.

Theodore a Grecian, Saint Pauls countrey-man, borne in Tharsus, succeeded Deus dedit. He was sixtie sixe yeares of age before he vnderooke the charge of this Archbishopricke, in which hee continued two yeares, three moneths, twenty seuen dayes, vntill his death, which happened Sept. 29. anno 690. A man hee was (to omit particulars) worthy of perpetuall remembrance for his singular vertues, vnder whom the Church of England receiued much comfort and encrease in spirituall matters. Hee was exceedingly well learned, both in profane and holy literature: hee would often visit the countrey of the Englishmen all ouer, and teach them the wayes and pathes of good life. Hee was the first Archbishop vnto whom all the whole Church of the English Nation did yeeld, and consent to submit themselues; Hee writ many learned bookes, mentioned by Bale; hee was the seuenth Archbishop, of whom these verses were written vpon the wall in Latine, now translated thus into English.

Beda. li. 5. cap. 8.  
Idem lib. 4. ca. 2.

\* Seuen starres  
in Charles  
waine.

Seuen Patriarchs of England, Primates seuen,  
Seuen Rectors, and seuen \* Babaurers in heven,  
Seuen Cesterns pure of life, seuen Lamps of light  
Seuen Palmes, and of this Realme seuen Crownes full bright,  
Seuen Starres are here interr'd in vault below.

Harpsfeld. ca. 8.  
Sæcul. 7.

These verses were common to all these seuen pillars of the English Church, for so they are called; yet euey one, as you haue read, had his particular Epitaph, and this following went currant for Theodore, thus Englished by the Translatour of venerable Bede.

Beda li. 5. cap. 8.

A worthie Prelate lyeth here, fast closed in this graue,  
To whom the name of Theodore the Greekes most iustly gaue,  
With title right the soueraigntie hauing of each degree.  
Christs flock he fed with true doctrine, as all men do well see,  
His soule was set at libertie (that lumpish lump of clay  
Dissolued) when September had put nineteene dayes away.  
And coueting their fellowship that liue a godly life,  
Is companied with Angels high, voyd of all care and strife.

Brithwald  
Archbishop.

Brithwald (called like others allusiuey Bright world) Abbot of Reculuer, some two yeares after the decease of Theodore, was elected and consecrated Archbishop, by one Godwin, Metropolitan of France. He was a man very well learned, both in Diuinitie and humanitie, and very skilfull both in Ecclesiasticall and Monasticall orders, censures, and disciplines, but farre

249

inferiour in all vnto his predecessour. He continued Archbishop in this See seuen and thirtie yeares, sixe moneths, fourteene dayes: a longer time then euer any did either before or since; and dyed Ianuar. 9. ann. 731. and was buried in this Abbey Church: because the Porch was already filled with the dead bodies of his predecessours: for whom this Epitaph was framed, and engrauen vpon his Monument.

*Stat sua laus feretro Brithwaldus stat sua metro  
Sed minor est metri laus omnis laude feretri.  
Laude frequentandus, pater hic & glorificandus;  
Si prece flectatur, dat ei qui danda precatur.*

Tatwin Arch=  
bishop.

Tatwin a man very religious, and no lesse learned, succeeded Brithwald; soone after whose consecration, great controuersie arose betweene him and the Archbishop of Yorke, about the Primacie: wherein Tatwin preuailed. Who hauing sate onely three yeares, died Iuly the last day, An. Dom. 735. and was buried here in the Church by his predecessour. To whose memory this Epitaph was cut vpon the stone coffin.

Ex lib. Abb. San=  
cti August.  
Mss. in bib. Cot.

*Pontificis glebe Tacwini Cantia prebe  
Thura, decus, laudes, & cuius dogmate gaudes.  
Huius doctrina caruisti mente ferina;  
Et per eum Christi portare iugum dedicisti.*

Nothelme Arch=  
bishop.

Here sometime lay interred the body of Nothelme, Archbishop, who for that he well and wisely gouerned his See, was called, Noble helme. Hee was borne in London; and was one of the Priests of Saint Pauls, a great louer of venerable antiquitie he was, and one to whom Bede acknowledgeth himselfe to be much beholding for diuers matters; which, vpon his report, he inserted into his Ecclesiasticall History. He died October 17. An. 740. His Epitaph was after this manner.

Beda in his  
Epistle to king  
Ceolluphe.

In bib. Cot. Mss.

*Hac scrobe Nothelmus iacet Archiepiscopus almus,  
Cuius vita bono non est indigna patrono.  
Cunctis iste bonus par in bonitate Patronus  
Protegit hic iustos vigili munimine Custos.*

Iainbert Arch=  
bishop.

Cutbert Archbishop of Canterbury, not long before this time had procured of king Eadbert, that the bodies of all the Archbishops which were to succeed, should not bee buried at Saint Augustines, as they had beene heretofore, but at Christ-Church; and so, according to his desire, the funeralls of himselfe, and his successour Bregwin, were there solemnised, and their bodies therein interred. The Monkes of Saint Austins tooke the matter hainously, to haue the buriall of their Archbishops discontinued, and began to make complaint vnto the Pope. But Christ-Church men were so farre from fearing the Pope (for the same Pope had confirmed their priuiledges but a little before at the sute of Bregwin) that they chose one Lambert, or Iainbert, Abbot of Saint Augustines for their Archbishop: assuring themselues he would be now as earnest a defender of their liberties, as heretofore he had beene an oppugner in the behalfe of Saint Augustines. But they found it otherwise, for perceiuing his end to approach, he tooke or=

Godwin. de  
Presul. Ang.

250

der to be buried in Saint Augustines, but he was the last of all the Archbishops there interred. He sate Archbishop 27. yeares, and liued ninetie foure: his funeralls were solemnized with great pompe and celebritie, and his body honourable entombed here in the Chapter-house. Vpon which this Epitaph was engrauen.

*Gemma Sacerdotum, decus a tellure remotum,  
Clauditur hac fossa Iainbertus puluis & ossa.  
Sub hac mole cinis, sed laus tua nescia finis  
Incola nunc celi populo succurre fideli.*

Peter the first  
Abbot of S.  
Austins.

I finde some Epitaphs to the memory of sundrie Abbots of this Monastery; and first, of the first Abbot, one Peter a Priest, who was chosen to this place by Saint Augustine, as I haue said before. This man was sent Le=

Beda. li. 1. ca. 33. gat into France, by king Ethelbert, and in his returne for England, was drowned in a Creeke, called Amflete; his body was taken vp, and buried after a homely manner of the inhabitants of that countrey; yet afterwards remoued from thence, and honourably interred in the Towne of Bulleyne, in a place of Saint Maries Church conuenient for so worthy a person. For whom a Monument was erected within this Abbey, bearing this In= scription.

Lib. 5. Aug.  
in bib. Cot.  
Guliel. Spina.

*Quem notat hunc metrum meritis & nomine Petrum  
Abbas egregius primus Laris extitit huius.  
Dum semel hic transit mare ventus in vrbe remansit  
Bolonia celebris virtutibus est ibi crebris.*

He was drowned about the yeare, 614. My old Anonimall Manuscrip speakes of this first Abbot to the like effect.

**Than Austyn mad Peter the cheffe Prelat  
Of an Abbey, now callyd seynt Austyns  
In Canterbery, of whiche denominat  
He was Abbot, as sent Bede dyffyns,  
Who aftar as he to Fraunce was sent fro thens  
On embassyat, was downyd on the se,  
And beryed at Boleyne wyth solempnite.  
Whar grete vertue God for hym shewyth  
Full ofte, as ther playnly ys recordyd,  
And to thys dey yet alwey renewyth:  
So hole he was wythe Crist myserecordyd,  
And wyth his seynts trewly euer concordyd;  
As seynt Bede seythe ryght in his dyaloge,  
Amonge the seynts is put in Cathologe.**

Iohn the se=  
cond Abbot.

Iohn a monke of this house, and the third man of note which came ouer with Austin, was elected Abbot of this house, and receiued benediction at the hands of Archbishop Laurence. He died, Ann. 618. and was buried here in our Ladies Chappell, and this was his Epitaph.

*Omnibus est annis pietas recitanda Iohannis*

251

*Culmine celsa nimis patribusque simillima primis.  
Vir probus & mitis fuit hic si fare velitis  
Integer & mundus sapiens Abbasque secundus.*

Ruffinian the  
third.

Ruffinian was here interred by his predecessour Iohn, who dyed, Ann. 626.

*Pausa patris sani patet istec Ruffiniani  
Abbatis terni, quo frenditur hostis Auerni.*

Gratiosus the  
fourth.

Gratiosus succeeded Ruffinian in his holy gouernment: a man gracious, saith mine Author, with God and all good men. And so ended his world= ly pilgrimage, Ann. 640.

*Hic Abbas quartus Gratiosus contulit artus,  
Cuius adest pausa miti spiramine clausa.*

Petronius the  
fifth.

Petronius was sacred to this Ecclesiasticall dignitie by Archbishop Ho= norius, Ann. 640. and died Ann. 654.

*Abbas Petronius bonitatis odore refertus.  
Subiectos docuit, vitiorum sorde plauit.*

Nathaniel the  
sixth.

Nathaniel *vir probitate decoratus*, and absolute in all perfections, was consecrated Abbot here in his owne Church, by Archbishop Deus-dedit, which he laudably gouerned thirteene yeares, and died, Ann. 667.

*Spiritus in celis Abbatis Nathanielis,  
Nos faciat memores Patres memorare velitis.*

Adrian the  
seuenth.

Adrian borne in Africa; Abbot first of the Monastery of Niridia, neare

Singing first  
vsed in English  
Christian  
Churches.  
Bed. lib. 4. cap. 2.

Bale pageant  
of Popes.

vnto Naples: a man wondrous well learned in the holy Scriptures, through-ly instructed both in Monasticall discipline, and Ecclesiasticall gouernment; very skilfull of the Greeke and Latine tongues, and withall very expert in the liberrall Sciencs of Astronomie, and Musicke: who, together with Theodore, brought first of all in, the tunes and notes of singing in the Church, which for a little time was onely vsed and knowne here in Kent, but afterwards learned and practised through all the Churches of Eng-land, by the meanes of reuerend Bishop Wilfride, who brought from Kent lames and Stephen, two Musitians, the first Masters of song in the Churches of the kingdome of Northumberland. But to descend to more particulars. The Archbishopricke of Canterbury was offered to this Adrian, by Vitelli- am the Pope (that excellent Musitian, who wrote the Ecclesiasticall Canon, and first brought singing and Organs into the Church) which hee refused to vndertake, preferring a Monke of his acquaintance, namely, Theodore, (spoken of before) to the same place, in whose companie hee trauelled into England, and had the companie and helpe of this Adrian, in all things hee went about to effect within England. Hee was consecrated Abbot of this Monastery by the said Theodore, in the gouernment of which, he continued nine and thirtie yeares. In which time hee obtained many priuiledges of Theodatus the Pope for his Abbey, as also of Oswin king of the Deirians. He dyed bonæ memoriæ senex, a reuerend old man of good and perfect re- membrance, ann. 708. and was honourable entombed here in our Ladies Chappell, with this Epitaph.

252

*Qui legis has apices, Adriani pignora, dices  
Hoc sita sarcophago sua nostro gloria pago.  
Hic decus Abbatum, patrie lux, vir probitatum  
Subuenit a celo si corde rogetur anhelo.*

These seuen Abbots (aboue mentioned) were all outlandish men, sent hither either at the first to accompanie Augustine, or afterwards Mellitus and Iustus in their iourney from Rome.

Albinus the  
eighth.

Albinus the Scholler of Adrian, and Abbot of this house, was here in- terred, who as he followed his Master in his office, so did he in all his good and godly wayes. And so died in the 24. yeare of his Abbotship, 732. and was buried by his Master.

*Laus Patris Albini non est obnoxia fini  
Gloria debetur sibi quam sua vita meretur.  
Multa quippe bonos faciens virtute patronos  
Abbas efficitur bonus hic et honore petitur.*

Nothbald the  
ninth.

Shortly after the decease of Albin, one Nothbaldus a Monke of this fra- ternitie was chosen Abbot: in which office hee continued about sixteene yeares, died ann. 748. and was buried neare his predecessours.

*Nothbaldi mores rutilant inter Seniores,  
Cuius erat vita subiectis norma polita.*

Aldhume the  
tenth.

Aldhumus was the next Abbot, in the time of whose gouernment the buriall of the Archbishops was taken away from the Church of this Mo- nasterie, by the cunning sleight and ouerswaying authoritie of Archbishop Cuthbert, as I haue partly touched: but howsoeuer, his holy brethren of this Couent did impute all the fault vnto the supine negligence of their Ab- bot, in that he did not more carefully defend this their common cause. Whereupon after his death, which happened, ann: 760. some 12. yeares, they fastened this Epitaph vpon a pillar neare to the place of his buriall; bewraying the viperous malice of this Monkish broode to him their de- ceased father.

*Fert memor Abbatis Aldhumi nil probitatis,  
Pontificum Pausam cassat tutans male causam,  
Prisca premens iura dum Cuthbertus tumulatur.  
Fulta sepultura sanctis per eum reprobatur.*

Lambert the eleventh.  
\* Cunred near of kinne to Kenulph the Mercian king. Cunred and Wernod procured 40. plough lands of ground of the kings of Mercia and Kent to their Monasterie. Vt in charta

About a yeare Lambert or Ianibert (before remembered) was Abbot of this house, afterwards Archbishop. He procured six plough lands of ground to this Abbey, of king Edbert, in little Mongham.

Ethelnothes, Guttardus, \* Cunredus; Wernodus, cosin to Offa and Cuthred kings of Mercia and Kent, of whom this Wernode obtained many rich gifts for this his Monasterie: Diernodus, Wintherus, Readmundus, Kinebert, Eta, Degmund, Alfred, Ceolbert, Bectane, Athelwold, Vlbirt, Eadred, Alchmund, Sittulfe, Cadred, Luling, Beorline, Alfricke, who by his familiarity with king Edmund, obtained two plough-land to his Monasterie. Elfnoth, Siricius who was first a Monke in Glastonbury, then Abbot of this Mona-

253 <sig Z>

stery, from hence preferred to the Bishopricke of Wiltshire, and thence removed to this Primatship of Canterbury. A man much blamed in our ancient Histories, for perswading with his countrey men to buy their peace with the Danes (who had inuaded Kent and Essex) with the price of sixteene thousand pounds. Wulfrike Elmer, a man of great holinesse, from hence aduanced to the Bishopricke of Sherborne, and after some yeares (falling blinde) gaue ouer that gouernment, returned to this Abbey, where in all the rest of his dayes he led a priuate life. \* Elstan first Prior of this house, whom king Knute would haue preferred to the Bishopricke of Winchester, which hee denied, neither would hee haue taken this, but by the importunate sute of his brethren.

\* This Elstan removed S. Mildreds bones from Tenet to this his owne Church, and dyed An. 1047.

These Abbots (aboue named) some twenty eight in number, succeeded one another, of whom albeit we may beleue that many memorable and good actions were performed: yet time, which weareth all things out of remembrance, hath left little of them remarkable to this age.

Wulfrike the second succeeded Elstan, Vir probi consilii, and often employed vpon Embasies to the Pope. He translated the body of Saint Mildred into another place of the Church: hee dyed suddenly, ann. 1059. by the iust iudgement of God (saith the story) because he neglected the beautifying of our Ladies Chappell, being thereto commanded by S. Dunstan who had conference in a vision with the blessed Virgin concerning that matter.

Egelsine the 40 and first Mildred Abbot.

Vpon the death of Wulfrike, one Egelsine succeeded, and receiued benediction from Archbishop Stigand, about the yeare 1063. he was sent about I know not what Embasie to Pope Alexander the second, to whom the Pope gaue this honour, That it should bee lawfull for him and his successors to vse the Mytre and Apostolike Sandall. But presently vpon his returne home, he fled ouer Seas into Denmarke, for feare of William the new Conquerour. And being no sooner thus gone (without licence first obtained) his goods were confiscate to the King: and one Scotland, by birth a Norman, inuested in his place.

Scotland the 41.

This Abbot receiued many gracious fauours from the Conquerour. He recouered much land vniustly taken from his Monasterie, with diuers immunities. He was a great cause for the confirmation of the ancient Franchises and liberties of Kent; he built a great part of his Church anew, and removed the bones of Adrian, and other Abbots, with the bodies of foure Kentish kings, being but obscurely buried, and entombed them in the Quire of the Church vnder princely Monuments; hee dyed the third day of September, ann. 1087. and was buried in a vault vnder the Quire in S. Maries Chappell.

*Abbas Scotlandus prudentibus est memorandum  
. . . . . libertatis . . . . . dare gratis  
Actu magnificus, generosa stirpe creatus  
Viribus enituit sanctis sancte quoque vixit.*

Wido the 42.

One Wido was the next Abbot, who repaired the Tombe or Shrine of Saint Augustine: he dyed August 13. ann. 1091. and was buried in a vault vnder S. Richards Altar. Whose tombe-stone was thus inscribed.

254

*Hunc statuit poni tumulum mors atra Widoni*

*Cui stans sede throni superi det gaudia doni.*

Hugh de Flori  
43.

Guliel. Spina  
in bib. Cot.

One Hugh de Flori, or Floriaco, a Norman borne, neare a kinne to the Conquerour, vnder whom and his sonne William Rufus (being a strenuous and an expert Souldier) hee had serued in the warres both of Normandie and England, who comming with William Rufus vpon a time to visit Saint Austines Shryne, would needs be made a Brother of this Fraternitie; which being granted, he sold forthwith all his lands in Normandie (hauing neither wife nor childe) and tooke vpon him the Monasticall habite: This Hugh had scarce continued one yeare of probation, when as the foresaid Abbot Wido departed the world; vpon whose death the Monkes of Saint Austines comming to William Rufus to obtaine licence to elect a new Abbot, the king swore by Lukes face that he would haue no election at all, for he intended to take all the spirituall liuings of England into his owne hands; Well, for this time they went away with each one a flea in his eare, yet afterwards it was decreed, that two circumspect graue Monkes, together with this Hugh de Flori, should be sent to the king to procure his fauour for an election, either by petition, or price; when these presented themselues vnto his sight, and that he saw his cosin, who before had serued him in the brauerie of a Souldier, to bee now clothed in the habite of a Monke; he was so dismayed in minde, that gushing out with teares, hee said, I do grant you this Cosin of mine to be your Abbot, and at your petition I do giue him the gouernment of the Abbey of Saint Augustine, neither do I permit you to choose any other, whom, vnlesse you do presently receiue, I will shortly burne your Abbey to ashes. Then the Monkes seeing no remedie, submitted themselues to the kings will in the premises. But the foresaid Hugh refused the dignitie, saying, That he was a man in a manner vnlettered, and one that had very little skill, as well in religion, as in Ecclesiasticall ordinances; yet the king and the Monkes enforced him to accept of the honour offered, neither would the king suffer him to depart from the Court, before he was consecrated Abbot, which was solemnized in the kings Chappell at Westminster, by Mauricius Bishop of London. I haue bene somewhat long in this narration, yet, I hope, nothing at all troublesome, or tediously impertinent. This illustrious Abbot did many laudable acts to the great commoditie of his Church; and distributed all his goods in workes of charitie. He dyed full of yeares as of goodnesse, the 26. of March, ann. 1120. and was buried on the North side of the Chapterhouse built by himselfe from the foundation: for whom this honourable remembrance was engrauen.

*Abbas Eheu Floris specimen virtutis, honoris,  
Hic iacet in tumulo, Presul peramabilis Hugo.  
Floruit vt terris, Pater hic, pace & quoque guerris;  
Floret nunc celo Christi pugil iste sereno.*

Hugh the second  
44.

The next Abbot in succession was one Hugh de Trottescliuie Chaplaine to King Henry the first, at the time of whose election, great dissention, for small trifles, being betwixt the Monkes of Christ-Church, and those of

255

this Monastery, William then Archbishop taking part with those angrie Votaries of his owne house, denied Abbot Hugh Benediction; which he was glad to obtaine from Seffrid the first, Bishop of Chichester. This man brought in againe the old number of his Monkes, which were threescore profest, beside the Abbot. He founded an Hospitall neare to his owne Abbey, which he dedicated to the honour of Christ and Saint Lawrence: to the maintenance whereof he gaue nine Acres of ground, vpon which his Hospitall was to be erected, and all the Tithe of the Lordship of Langport in this County, with other possessions, rated at the dissolution vnto 31.l. 7.s. 10.d. of yearely reuenue.

The foundation  
of S. Lawrence  
Hospital by  
Canterbury.

The reason of  
the foundation  
of this Hospital,  
Ex Mss. in  
bib. Cot.

This Hospitall was ordained and appointed especially for this vse, That if it should so happen that any profest Monke of this Monastery, should be infected with any contagious disease, but aboue all with the Leprosie, by reason of which sicknesse, or infectious maladie, he could not liue within

the precincts of the Abbey, without prejudice and scandall to the rest of the fraternitie, that then he should be provided for in this Hospitall of a convenient chamber, of meate, drinke, and apparell, in as full a measure as any one of his Brethren liuing in the Monastery.

Also, if it should so happen, that the father, the mother, the sister, or brother, of any Monke of this Monastery, should come to such great want and indigencie as that (to the reproach of any of these Brethren) he, or she, be forced to aske at the gates, the almes of the Fraternitie, that then such of them so asking, should be provided for in this Hospitall, of sufficient sustentation, according to the abilitie of the house, by the aduise and consideration of the Abbot of Saint Austins, and the Master of this Hospitall, for the time being, as further appeares by his Charter, confirmed by many of his Successours. This charitable Abbot dyed the yeare 1151. and was buried in the Chapter house by his Predecessour.

Siluester the 45

Siluester, the Prior of this Monastery, being elected Abbot vpon the decease of Hugh, was denyed Benediction of Archbishop Theobald, objecting against him, that he was a man defamed with many notorious offences, but clearing himselfe before the Pope (by what meanes or money I know not) of all those enormous imputations laid to his charge, vpon the sight of the Popes letters, the Archbishop durst not but giue him admittance. This Siluester instituted, that euery yeare during the time of Lent, so many poore people should be provided for of meate and drinke sufficient, at his and the charges of the Abbey, as there were Monkes in the Couent. He dyed ann. 1161. and was buried by his predecessour.

Clarembalde the 46.

One Clarembaldus (a lay-man I thinke, for he neuer wore other then a secular habite) by the kings regall authoritie, did now irregularly intrude vpon the possessions, goods, and gouernment of this Abbey, which by maine violence he extorted, and misapplied for the space of 15. yeares, vntill he was elected: and one Roger a Monke of Saint Trinitie, and keeper of an Altar in Christ-Church, was elected to his place.

Roger the 47.

This Roger within a short time came greatly into the kings fauour, who restored vnto him all the lands and possessions which Clarembalde had wickedly wrested from his Monastery. He was consecrated by Pope Alexander the third in his owne person at Tusculane, neare to Rome; to whom

256

and to his Church, the said Pope restored the vse of the Mytre, Sandalls, and crosier, which had beene neglected euer since the flight of Abbot Egelsine, (who first obtained that honour) into Denmarke. This man indured many miseries the most part of his life-time, (which was very long) especially in the troublesome raigne of king Iohn. And so to conclude with the words of mine Authour. *Anno Domini 1212. obiit Senex, & plenus die-rum, qui diebus suis pro viribus multa aduersa sustinuit, sed omnia Deo cooperante illesa custodiuit; & in capitulo sub lapide albo sepelitur. Cum tali Inscriptiōe.*

Will. Thorne, or Gul. Spina. in bib. Cott.

*Antistes iacet hic Rogerus in ordine primus,  
Pastor deuotus, quondam, nunc nil nisi fimus.  
Mortuus in cista requiescit nunc semel ista;  
Qui viuus mundo parum requieuit eundo.*

Alexander sur-named Cemen-tarius Theologus the 48.

Roger being dead, one Alexander a Monke of this Monastery, and a most excellent Diuine, was elected Abbot, a man both in secular and Ecclesiasticall affaires well experienced, and of king Iohn singularly beloued, yet for all his good parts and great friends, Archbishop Langton absolutely denyed him Benediction: for it was in that time when the king and the Bishop were at sore variance; so that he was constrained to trauell to Rome, where he receiued consecration at the hands of Pope Innocent the third. Obiit Abbas iste Deo dilectus nocte, viz. Dominica 4. Non. Octob. An. 1220.

This Abbot was, *Vir corpore elegantissimus, facie venerabilis, & literarum plenitudine imbutus.* And for taking part with his Soueraigne: *a summo honore in summam confusionem viliter præcipitatus erat,* saith Mat. Westminst. ad An. 1209.

Hugh the third the 49. Abbot.

By the generall consent of the whole Couent, one Hugh, Chamberlaine



of this house, was elected, sworne, and blessed by the Popes Legate at Winchester, before the king and many of the Peeres of the kingdome. This Abbot was religious, honest, prouident, and with learning, and a godly life greatly adorned; and so departed from all worldly employment, the third day of Nouember, 1224. and was buried by the Altar of the holy Crosse vnder a flat marble stone, thus engrauen.

*Profuit in populo Domini venerabilis Hugo,  
Et tribuit sancte subiectis dogmata vite.*

Robert de Bello  
the 50.

A prouident and discreete Brother of this house succeeded Hugh in the Abbotship, to whom in like manner as hee did to Alexander, the Archbishop vtterly denyed benediction, and admittance; for which he was enforced to trauell to Rome, and there was sacred by the hands of Patrick Bishop of Albania, and Cardinall, by the Popes commandement. This Abbot's name was Robert de Bello, & *belle rexit*, for the space of eleuen yeares. *Et obiit crastino sancti Mauri Abbatis, ann. 1252.* His Epitaph.

*Abbas Robertus virtutis odore refertus  
Albis exutus iacet hic a carne solutus.*

Roger the second  
51.

Roger of Cicester by way of comprimise succeeded Robert, for whose admittance, or holy blessing, Pope Innocent the fourth writ his powerfull

257

Kingsdowne  
founded.  
S. Mildred  
enshrined.

letters to Boniface, then Archbishop of Canterbury; but what effect they tooke I do not finde. He founded the Church or Chappell of Kingsdowne in this Countie, and sumptuously enshryned the reliques of Saint Mildred. He dyed on Saint Lucies day, 1272. and was buried before S. Katherines Altar, vnder a marble-stone, with his poutraiture engrauen thereupon, and this short Epitaph.

*Prudens et verus iacet hac in scrobe Rogerus  
Constans et lenis, populi pastorque fidelis.*

Nicholas Thorne  
the 52.

The next that enjoyed this dignitie was, Nicholas de Spina, he was consecrated at Rome by the Bishop of Portua, by the commandement of Pope Nicholas the third, of whom hee was approued to be, *Virum prudentem, moribus et doctrina multipliciter decoratum, in temporalibus et spiritualibus circumspectum.* Who when hee had with great wisdom gouerned his charge, the space of ten yeares, hee tooke his iourney, by the kings permission to the Pope, before whom he resigned his Abbotship to one Thomas Findon.

Thomas Findon  
the 53.

Thus Findon succeeding by way of resignation; had benediction by the Popes appointment at Ciuita Vecchia, not farre from Rome: he performed many worthy actions for the good of his Church, and was euer ready with men, horse, and armour, for the seruice of the king: With great care and cost he enshryned anew the reliques of Saint Austine, as I haue said before: and when he had strenuously gouerned his Church the space of 26. yeares, ad premium eternitatis vocatus erat die sancte Iuliane virginis, ann. 1309. and was buried in a little Chappell (wherein vsually euery day a Masse was said for the whole Estate of the Church militant vpon earth) vnder a marble stone inlaid with brasse after the manner of a Bishop. With this Epitaph.

*En iacet hic Thomas, morum dulcedine tinctus,  
Abbas egregius, equitatis tramite cinctus.  
Firma columna Domus, in iudicio bene rectus,  
Nec fuit hic Presul donorum turbine flexus.  
In pietate pater, inopum damnis miseratus  
Nec fraudes patiens curarum Presbyteratus  
Iussu Pontificis summi . . . . capit iste  
Cetibus Angelicis nos Thome iungito Christe.*

Raph de Borne  
the 54.

After the death of Findon, one of this Fraternitie, called Raph de Borne, was elected. Who presently vpon his election, tooke his iourney to Avinion the Popes Court, where he was confirmed and consecrated by the Bi-

shop of Hostia. Hauing laudablie gouerned this house 25. yeares, he dyed a venerable old man, ann. 1334. and was here honourably entombed in the North-wall.

*Pervigil in populo morum probitate decorus  
Abbas hoc tumulo de Borne iacet ecce Radulphus,  
Mille trecentenis triginta quater quoque plenis  
In Februi Mense celo petebat inesse.*

258

Mss. in bib. Cot. This man is commended by Pope Clement the fifth (as I finde it in the redde booke of Canterbury) to haue beene *Abbatem Religionis feruidum, Zelatorum morum, et etatis grauitate decorum, scientia predictum, in spiritu=alibus prouidum, et in temporalibus circumspectum.*

Thomas Poucyn the 55. In the same yeare, the first of March, Thomas Poucyn, Doctor of Diuinitie, was chosen Abbot of this Monasterie; he tooke his journey for benediction, to the Popes Court, which then lay at Auinion in France, the nine and twentieth of the same moneth of March, whither hee came vpon Saint George his Eue following: hee had his admittance and blessing at the hands of Pope Iohn the two and twentieth, the day after the feast of Saint Barnabie; he stayed at Auinion vntill the feast of S. Lawrence, from whence taking his iourney for England, he landed at Douer vpon S. Gregories day. Now if any man of his coat, dignitie, and reuenue, be desirous to know the expences of a iourney to Auinion, here he may haue it, taken out of the red booke of Canterbury, to a single halfe-pennie.

In bib. Cot.

His expences from Douer to Auinion, which hee performed in three weeks and three dayes, came to the summe of 21.l. 18.s. 2.d. his expences staying there, from S. George his Eue, vntill the Eue of S. Lawrence, 18.l. 4.s. 5.d. ob. and in his voyage backe to this Monasterie, his expences came to 28.l. 8.d. About some nine yeares after this trauell, he made an end of all his trauels by death, on the day of the translation of Saint Augustine, ann. 1343. being all his time a carefull Shepherd ouer the flocke committed to his charge: he was entombed by his predecessour.

*Est Abbas Thomas tumulo presente reclusus,  
Qui vite tempus sanctos expendit in vsus.  
Illustris senior, cui mundi gloria vilis.  
L. V. a primo pastor fuit huius ouillis.*

William Drulege the 56.

The next that succeeded Poucyn, was one William Drulege, a man of stature, like little Zacheus, but of a minde immense and vigorous; or like Homers noble little Captaine Tydeus, *corpore paruus ingenio pugnax.*

*Maior in exiguo regnabat corpore virtus.*

For to enlarge the reuenues of his Church, he was euer wondrous solicitous, and in defence of her liberties stout and magnanimous: persisting still as deuoute and watchfull in his Ecclesiasticall contemplations, as hee was wise and circumspect in his temporall employments. *Non querendus quantum sit quisque sed qualis, neque quam procerus sed quam probus:* A little man is as much a man as the greatest man of the Gard. But I may bee thought quickly to speake somewhat partially, being none of these high puissant pikemen: enough then of little men, if not a little too much. So to returne to this diminutiue Abbot Drulege, who by the consent of the Couent, ordained the feasts of Ianibert, Nothelm, Brithwold, and Tatwin, Archbishops, to be celebrated twice in the yeare; But to conclude, when for the short time he sate, he had much aduanced his Monasterie, he dyed on the Vigils of Saint Mauritius, which is the 11. of September, 1349. and was buried in the Chapter house, with this Epitaph vpon his Monument.

259

*En paruus Abbas hic parua clauditur arca,  
In gestis magnus, maior nec erat Patriarcha.  
Willelmus Druleg illustri dignus honore,  
Conuentum claustri qui multo rexit amore.*

*Pro dilectoris anima tui dulciter ora  
Sancti Augustini conuentus, qualibet hora.*

I finde little, or indeed nothing at all, of such Abbots as succeeded little Drulege, sauing their names thus recorded.

John Deueniche the 57. Thomas Colwell 58. Michael Peckham 59. William Weld 60. Thomas Hunden 61. Marcellus Dandlyon 62. John Hawlherst 63. George Pensherst 64. Iacob Seuenoke 65. William Selling 66. Iohn Dunster 67. Iohn Dygon 68. Thomas Hampton 69. and Iohn Essex 70. So that by this account there hath beene more Archbishops of Christ-Church, then Abbots of Saint Austins by the number of three, reckoning those sixe Bishops which haue beene since the dissolution: The Abbot of this house was euer a Baron of the Parliament.

More Archbishops then Abbots by three.

Iulian Countesse of Huntington. Catal. in Huntington.

In S. Anns Chappell within the Church of this Monastery, lay sometime buried the body of Iulian, the daughter and heire of Sir Thomas Leyborne, knight. The widow, saith Vincent, of Iohn Lord Hastings of Aburgaueny, and mother of Lawrence Hasting, Earle of Pembroke: and after that, wife of William de Clinton, Earle of Huntington, and Lord high Admirall of England, who dyed about the yeare 1350.

Io. Speed. Hist. in vita Ethelberti.

But of all these and thousands more here interred (whose names I cannot learne) not one bone at this time lies neare another, nor one stone almost of the whole fabricke stands vpon another: therefore I will take my leaue of this Abbey with these words of a late writer: This Monasterie (saith he) as all the rest did, came to her fatall period in the dayes of king Henry the eight, whose vncouered walls stood so long languishing in time, and stormes of weather, that daily increased the aspect of her ruines, till now lastly, they are made subiect to other publicke vses, and the whole tract of that most goodly foundation in the same place no where appearing. Onely Ethelberts Tower in memorie and honour of the man, as yet hath escaped the verdict and sentence of destruction; whose beauty, though much defaced and ouerworne, will wnesse to succeeding ages the magnificence of the whole, when all stood compleate in their glory together. The reuenues yearely of this house were in the Exchequer, 1412.l. 4.s. 7.d. ob. q. it was surrendered 4. Decemb. 29. H. 8.

-----

Priory of Hal-baldowne.

At Harbaldowne, not farre from this Monastery, Archbishop Lanfrank built an Hospitall, and dedicated the same to the honour of Saint Iohn, to the which he annexed a Priorie of blacke Canons, valued both together at the dissolution to 266.l. 4.s. 5.d. ob. of yearely reuenue: it was ordained for the lame, and diseased; which as yet is not altogether suppressed, although much abated (as I heare) of her annuall possessions. In which house was reserued the vpper leather of an old shoe, which had beene worne (as they gaue it out) by Saint Thomas Becket: this shoe, as a sacred Relique, was offered to all passengers to kisse; faire set in copper, and christall.

<muddled>

Lamb. peram. in Harbaldowne.

260

Hackington, commonly called S. Stephens, by Cant.

<Hackington>

Lora Countesse of Leicester. Vincent Catal.

This Church in former times was honoured with the sepulture of Lora, or Loreatta, Countesse of Leicester, daughter of William Lord Brews of Brember in Sussex, and wife of Robert de Bellemont, surnamed Fitzpernell, Earle of Leicester, and Lord high Steward of England; a most honourable Lady, who hauing abandoned all worldly pleasures, sequestred her selfe wholly from the world, to serue God deuoutly in this place: who dyed about the yeare 1219. The manor and Towne of Elham was her inheritance.

Sir Iohn Gower and Sir Iohn Dene Priests.

*Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Gower, nuper Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obiit Decemb. 27. 1457. Cuius anime.*

*Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Dene, quondam Vicarius istius Ecclesie, qui obiit 8. Aug. 1457. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.*

Sir Christopher Hales, and Sir Roger Manwood, lie here fairely entombed,

Sir Roger Manwoods Almes-house.

of whom hereafter according to my method. But I must not let passe seuen almes-houses here built by the said Sir Roger Manwood, chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, ann. 1573. for aged honest poore folkes, which he endow= ed with a yearly allowance of foure pounds, in money, bread, and fewell, for euery one of those almes-men.

A pilgrimage to S. Stephens Image.

It was called S. Stephens, for that the image of Saint Stephen (standing where the garden now is, belonging to Sir < > Manwoods great house) was sought vnto by many pilgrimes.

-----

Reculuer.

<Reculuer>

Ethelbert the second king of Kent.

At the vpper end of the South-isle in this Church, I saw a Monument of an antique forme, mounted with two spires. Wherein (as the Inhabi= tants haue it by tradition) the body of one Ethelbert, a Saxon king, who had his pallace royall here in Reculuer, lieth entombed, and the Annals of Canterbury affirme as much: And true it is that Ethelbert the first, and first Christian king, built here a Princely mansion for himselfe and his succes= sours; wherein diuers of the Kentish kings sometimes kept their courtly residence. But whether he be this Ethelbert the second, or Ethelbert surna= med Pren, that lieth here interred, it is not much materiall, for they both dyed without any memorable act, either of themselues, or their kingdomes affaires: and so dyed Cuthred and Baldred their next successours, and the last kings of Kent. Which kingdome erected by Hengist, the yeare of mans happinesse 455. continued her gouernment 372. and ended her glory in the yeare 827. being made a Prouince to the West-saxons.

The end of the Kentish king= dome.

The foundati= on of the Ab= bey at Recul= uer. Lamb. peramb.

Egbert, or Egbright (the seuenth king of Kent in succession, after Hen= gist) gaue to one Bassa an English Saxon, some land here in Reculuer, where= upon he built him a Minster, or a Monastery, whereof Brightwald after= wards Archbishop of Canterbury, was the first Abbot: so that of this man and the Minster the poore Townes men may make great vaunts.

. . . Sandwey & loane his wife.

Here lyeth . . . . Sandwey, Esquire, and loane his wife, who dyed 1437. Hen. sex. 16.

Sir Thomas a Priest.

*Hic iacet Dominus Thomas . . . . qui ob. . . .*  
261

*Vos qui transitis Thomam deflere velitis,  
Per me nunc scitis quid prodest gloria ditis.*

-----

Minster in the Isle of Tenet.

<Minster in Thanet>

Edila Lady Thorne.

Here in this Church lyeth a Lady entombed in a Monument vpreared after a strange fashion, inscribed with a Saxon-like character.

*Ici gist Edile de Shorne repust Dame del espire.*

I thinke her name was rather Thorne, then Shorne, one letter being mistaken for another in the engraving. My reason is this, for that in this Parish there is a place called Thorne.

Three veiled Nunnes

Neare vnto this Monument lie three flat Tombe-stones, vnder which (as I coniecture) by the effigies vpon them) three veiled Nunnes of the Saxon Nobilitie, and of S. Mildreds Monasterie lye interred, but the In= scriptions are gone.

The foundati= on of Minster Abbey.

Which Monasterie was founded vpon this occasion: Egbert king of Kent aspiring to the Crowne, by the traiterous murder of his two young Nephewes, Ethelred and Ethelbert, to pacifie Domneua, sister to the said murdered Princes, and immediate heire to the kingdome, promised with an oath to giue her whatsoever shee would demand. This deuoute Lady begged so much ground to build a religious house vpon, as a tame Deere which she kept, would runne ouer at a breath: one Thunnor, or Thymur (one of his counsell, and his assistant in the foresaid murder) standing by, blamed him of inconsideration, for that hee would vpon the vncertaine course of a Deere, depart to his certaine losse, with any part of so good a

Io. Capgrauae in vita Dom.

- Soile. Which words he had no sooner spoken (saith the booke of Saint Augustine) but that the earth immediately opened and swallowed him vp. Well, the King and the Lady proceeded in their bargaine, and the Hynde ranne ouer fourty and eight Plough-lands, before she returned. This do= nation the king confirmed by his Charters, which I haue read in the booke of S. Austins, to the infringers whereof he added this fearefull curse.
- Mss. in bib. Cot
- A Malediction. *Si cui vero hec largicio displicet, vel si quis (quod absit) hanc donationem telo ductus Diaboli, quoquo ingenio infringere temptauerit, Iram Dei & omnium Sanctorum maledicta incurrat, et subita morte intereat, sicut predictus Deo odibilis Thimur interit, percutiatque eum Deus amentia, cecitate, ac furore mentis, omnique tempore columpram maledictionis Dei sustineat, non sit qui eum liberet, nisi penitus resipiscit & digna satisfactione satisfaciat.* And further of this and the race of the Hynde, these lame rymes.
- Domneue letam Thanatos fert Insula metam  
Seruet iter Cerue . . . . . nesit . . . . . proterue.  
Cultor siue sator huius mete violator  
Cum Thunor atra metit inde Barathra petit.*
- The death of Domneua. Hauing erected her Monasterie, which she dedicated to the blessed Virgine Mary, and to the name and honour of her two murdered Brethren, in which she placed seuentie veyled Nunnes: She departed out of this world about the yeare of our redemption, 765. and was buried in the Church of her owne foundation.
- <262> 260
- The buriall of Thunnor. Capgrau in vit. Dom. S. Mildred. It is said by some, that when Thunnor had giuen his wicked command to king Egbert, his horse fell presently a curueting, cast him off his backe, and broke his necke: and that he lyeth buried in the Isle of Tenet, vnder a great heape of stones, which the Inhabitants to this day call Thunniclan. Mildred the daughter of Domneua, and Merwald, a Prince of West-Mercia, succeeded in her mothers place; in which shee continued a long time: dyed in the raigne of King Wightred, was interred by her mother, and afterwards canonized a Saint. Ethelbald the Mercian king, confirmed by his charter to this Mildred and her Couent, the custome of the ships which arriued in the publicke Port of London, as appeares by his charter. Canutus king of England, gaue by his Charter the body of this Mildred, with the lands belonging to this Priory, to the Abbey of S. Austins, in these words.
- Notum sit omnibus, &c. me dedisse Augustino, & fratribus eiusdem Monasterii, corpus beate Mildrede gloriose Virginis; cum tota terra sua infra Insulam de Thanet, & extra, cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis.*
- The translati= on of Mildred. The yeare 1030. her body was translated by Abbot Elstan, as I haue said before, and after that by his Successour Wulfrike, to another place of the Church. Her reliques were laid in a leaden coffin, whereupon this Epitaph was insculped.
- Clauditur hoc saxo Mildreda sacerrima virgo.  
Cuius nos precibus adiuuet ipse Deus.*
- The bodies of the most esteemed godly in former ages, tooke the least rest in their graues, for they were still remoued, and their bodies clattered together from one place to another; as it doth, and will appeare, both by the premisses and sequele of this my Treatise. You haue read before how often the body of Saint Augustine was tost from porch to pillar, and besides his Reliques were diuided, and subdiuided into certaine vessels. For the day after the solemnitie of Prior Marisco (before remembred) vpon the finding out of his Stone-coffin, there was found, vnlooked for, a Lead of seuen foot long, hauing this Inscription.
- Lib. S. Aug. in bib. Cott. *Hic habetur pars ossium & cineris beati Augustini Anglorum Apostoli, qui olim missus a beato Gregorio, gentem Anglicam ad fidem Christi conuertit, cuius preciosum capud, & ossa maiora, Guido Abbas honorifice transtulit, sicut tabula plumbea cum eisdem ossibus posita indicat.*

But Henry the eight made an end of all this vnnecessarie trouble, and charges, by remouing once for all, as well Reliques, as Religious houses. Now to returne.

Ethelinda. Ethelinda the third Prioress of this house, seeing the Church builded by her predecessour Domneua, not capable to containe so many holy Virgins; built another Temple farre more sumptuous then the first, which was consecrated by Archbishop Cuthbert to the honour of S. Peter and Paul. She dyed ann. 751. and was buried in her owne new Church.

Sexburga. Sexburga (saith the booke of Saint Augustine) the daughter of Anna, king of the East Angles, the wife of Ercombert, the mother of Egbert, and Lothaire, all kings of Kent; after the death of her husband tooke vpon her the habite of a Nunne, and was admitted and consecrated Prioress of this

263

Hungar and Hubba the sonnes of a Beare. Mss. in bib. Cott. Capgrau in vita Sexb. Seberitha. place, by Archbishop Cuthbert. In her time those furious Beare-whelps, Hungar and Hubba (*Nam vt fertur filii fuere cuiusdam vrsi, qui illos contra naturam de filia cuiusdam Regis generabat*) two Danish Pagans with a fierce armie first inuaded this kingdome. She dyed about the yeare 797. and was buried in this new Church. Capgrau saith at Ely.

Seberitha was the first Votarie admitted, and consecrated Lady Prioress of this house, by Ethelard Archbishop of Canterbury; who was no sooner well settled in her gouernment, then that the Danes came backe againe, and in their sauage furie ouerwhelmed the Island of Tenet, destroyed, and vtterly demolished this Monasterie; and her, with her holy Sisters, inclosed in secret caues for feare of the enemie; they found out, and burned them all to ashes.

Eadburgh the first English Nunne, surnamed Tace. Capgrau, a Kentish man borne, reporteth that Eadburgh the daughter of good king Ethelbert, by his vertuous Queene Berta, was brought vp a Nunne in this Monasterie, vnder the foundresse Domneua, that she succeeded Mildred in the Monasticall gouernment; that shee was buried here in this Church, and that long after, her reliques (the chiefe and most frequent way in those times to enrich any new built Church) were remoued by Lanfrank, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Church of Harbaldowne

Camden in K. of his owne foundation, and there had in great veneration. But Camden, to whom I must needs giue more credit, speaking of S. Eadburghs Well at Liming in this Tract, will haue her to be the first veiled Nunne in all England. And that she liued here in a Monastery of her owne building, that here shee dyed, and here at Lyming was buried, saith Speed, that she was surnamed, Tace, a fit name for a woman, and that she had beene the wife of Edwin king of Northumberland.

Speed. Hist.

-----

Sandwich:

<Sandwich>

The foundation of the white Friars, and of the old Hospital.

Before the generall suppression here, was a religious house of white Friars Carmelites, founded by one Henry Cowfeld an Almaine, Ann. 1272. and an Hospital founded by Thomas Rabyng, William Swanne, Clerkes, Iohn Goddard and Richard Long.

A Manuscript.

In a booke of this order of Carnes, written by Iohn Bale, of which I haue spoken in the prefixed discourse, I finde the Foundation of this Religious structure, as also certaine Epitaphs made to the memorie of diuers of the Fraternitie therein interred; in this manner following.

*Anno Domini M. CC. LXXII. fundatus erat Conuentus Sandwici, per Henricum Cowfeld de Alemania.*

*Epitaphium Magistri Fratris Thome Legatt qui obiit, Anno Domini, M. CCCCIX.*

Tho. Legatt.

*Carmelita Thomas Legatt qui Theologie Doctor erat quondam, conditur hoc lapide.*

*Epitaphium Fratris Thome Hadlow.*

Tho. Hadlow.

*Hic Prior iste Hadlow nunc hoc sub marmore tectus, Turmas celicolas adeat nostra prece vectus.*

*M. C. quater, & X. septeno transiit anno,  
Huic decimo sexto Septembris lumina nexo.*

-----

*Magister Frater Willelmus Becklee hic sepultus, cum hoc Epitaphio.*

William Beckley.

*Nunc me petra tenet, saxoque includor in isto  
Et lacerum vermes laniant nunc vndique corpus.  
Quid mihi diuicie? quid alta palacia prosunt?  
Cum mihi sufficiat paruo quo marmore claudor.  
Quam fastus, quam pompa leuis, quam gloria mundi  
Sit breuis, & fragilis humana potencia quam sit,  
Collige ab exemplo, qui transis perlege posco.  
Obiit Ann Dom. M. CCCC. XXXVIII.*

-----

Iohn Sandwich.

*Epitaphium Magistri Iohannis Sandwich, huius Conuentus Prioris per=  
quam amabilis.*

*Subiacet huic Tumbe deuotus mente Iohannes,  
De Sandwich dictus, huiusce Priorque domus.  
Mille quadringentos tres annos congere lumen,  
Quindecimam lunii sumite, tempus habes,  
Quo sors superna rapuit de corpore vitam  
Fundito queso preces vt sit ei requies.*

-----

Denis Plumcoo=  
per.

*Epitaphium Fratris Dionisii Plumcooper.*

*Cuspide lethifera mors que premit impia cuncta,  
Mole sub hac gelida clausit & ossa viri.  
Qui rogitat nomen cognomen postulat ipsum,  
Hoc Dionisius est Plumcooper illud erat.  
Mollibus hic annis Carmeli dulcis alumnus  
Extitit, & placide Pacis amator erat.  
Ad canos veniens nature iura reliquit  
Mors dedit & lassis artubus hic requiem.  
Valedicit mundo xx. Febr. Ann. Dom. M. CCCC. LXXXI.*

The foundati=  
on of the free-  
Schoole.

Ann. 1563. Sir Roger Manwood before remembred, natiue of this place,  
founded here a free Schoole, which hee endowed with fourty pounds of  
yearely reuenu.

Richborow.

Right famous in former times (saith Camden) was the Citie of Richbo=  
row, whereof now nothing remaines, saue certaine walls of a Castle of  
rough flint and Britane bricke, in forme of a Quadrant. Ouer the entrie  
whereof is the head of Queene Berta (as some say) grauen in stone, the wife  
of King Ethelbert, who here had a royall pallace. The Romanes had their  
Presidents or Prouosts who had the gouernment of this Citie, of which I  
finde but onely two to haue beene here interred, namely, Flavius Sanctius,  
and Claudius Contentus, the one ruling with all peace, the other liuing in  
all riches and prosperitie: whose memories are thus preserued by the Poet

265 <sig 2A>

Ausonius:

*Militiam nullo qui turbine sedulus egit,  
Præside letatus quæ Rhutupinus ager.*

His martiall seruice he discharg'd with care, without all strife:  
And Rutupin reioyc'd in him, whilst there he was in life.

The same Authour setteth forth likewise in a lamentable funerall verse, in  
the praise of Claudius Contentus, whom he calls Vnkle, who being ouerta=  
ken with death, left behinde him vnto strangers, a mighty great stocke of  
money, which he had put out to vsury among the Britaines, and increased

by interest.

Claudius Contentus.

*Et patruos Elegia meos reminiscere cantus  
Contentum tellus quem Rhotupina tegit.*

Camd. Kent.

My dolefull Muse now call to minde the songs of Vnkle mine,  
Contentus, who entered lyes within mould Rutupine.

-----

Ashe-Church.

<Ash>

Goshall.  
Leuerick.  
Septvau.  
S. Nicholas.  
Harflett.

In this Church are many ancient Monuments of worthy Gentlemen, namely, Sir . . . Goshalls, Sir . . . Leuericks, who lye crosse-legged, as knights of Ierusalem. One of the Septvau, with a collar of SS about his necke, his wives portraiture vpon the same Tombe: diuers of the surname of Saint Nicholas, of the Harflets, and others, all without Incriptions, sauing two, and those shamefully defaced. Claus. 25. Hen. 6. Memb. 30. 1446. Christian S. Nicholas, Lady Prioress of the Minories without Algate, was daughter and heire of Nicholas, S. Nicholas, of S. Nicholas in Thanet, and Thomas S. Nicholas is named in the same Record.

Clitherow . . .  
. . . Oldcastell.

*Hic iacet . . . . Clitherow Ar. & . . . . vxor eius filia Iohannis Oldcastell  
qui obiit . . . .*

Ioane Keriell.

Pray for the sowle of Ioane Keriell,  
Ye frends all that forth ypass;  
In endlesse lyff perpetuall;  
That god it grant mercy and grase,  
Roger Clitherow her fader was.  
Tho erth to erth of kynd returne,  
Pray that her sowle to lyff may come.

Stow. Annal.

The name of Kiriell hath beene of great note and antiquity within this County: Sir Nicholas Kiriell flourished in the raigne of King Richard the second, and Sir Thomas Kiriell beheaded with the Lord Bouvile the day after the second battell at Saint Albons, in the raigne of King Henry the sixth: or slaine in the battell according to Iohn Harding.

Harding c. 238.

. . . . The Lords of the North Southward came,  
To Sainct Albones, vpon the fasting gang eue,  
Wher then thei slewe the Lord Bouvile I-leue,  
And Sir Thomas Kyriell also of Kent,  
With mekell folke, that pitee was to se.

266

Sibbertswood.

<Sibertswold>

Sir Iohn Philpot  
knight, Lord  
Maioir of London.  
Stow. Annal.  
Stow. Suruay.

In this Church are some ancient Monuments (but now without Incriptions) erected to the memory of the Philipots, or Philpots, a familie which hath resided here a long time at Vpton Court, within this Parish; of which name and family was that renowned Lord Maioir of London, Sir Iohn Philpot, knighted in the field by King Richard the second, together with Sir William Wallworth, then Maioir, and other Aldermen, for the good seruice they performed against Watt Tylar and his complices, Rebels of Kent and Essex. This Sir Iohn gaue to the City certaine lands for the finding of thirteene poore people for euer. It is likewise remembred of him, to his eternall honour, that Ann. 2. R. 2. he manned forth a Fleete, at his owne charges, to scoure the narrow Seas of such Scottish, French, and Spanish Pyrats, as had done much villany by their often incursions, to many of our English Ports, and Harbours; with which he not onely guarded both water and Land from their intollerable violences, but also tooke their prime Captaine, one Iohn Mercer a Scot, with all his whole Nauie, consisting of fifteene Spanish ships, all being fraught with very rich commodities. Which memorable atchieuement, as it was right worthily applauded, extolled, and admired of all the faithfull Commonaltie; so was it most wrongfully vnderualued, enuied, and drawne into question by some of the slothfull Nobilitie.

Speed. Hist. 22.  
Ric. 2.

Tho. Walsingham  
in vita Ric. 2.



	-----	
	lckham.	<lckham>
Sir Thomas Ba knight.	In this Church I saw an old Monument, vpon which onely these words are remaining: <i>Hic . . . . Ba miles</i> . And in the window vnder his armes in an old character written, <i>Thomas de Ba</i> . Of which short surname I finde nothing related in writing, nor deliuered by word of mouth, either short or long.	
	-----	
	Chiselherst.	<Chislehurst – Rochester diocese>
	Here is the buriall place of the Walsinghams.	
	-----	
	Monkton in the Isle of Tenet.	<Monkton>
	At the West end of this Church are these verses to be read:	
	<i>Insula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit vnda. Fertilis &amp; munda, nulli est in orbe secunda.</i>	
	The Isle of Thanet which is round, and watered round about, Doth passe the Isles in fruitfulness, that be the world throughout.	
	-----	
	Wingham.	<Wingham>
Wingham Colledge. Lamb. peramb.	Here sometime stood a Collegiate Church founded by Iohn Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, about the yeare 1287. wherein hee placed Ca= 267 nons regular, valued at the time of suppression, at fourescore and foure pounds of yearely reuenues.	
	-----	
	Knowlton.	<Knowlton>
Ringleis:	In this Church are buried some of Ringleis, one of them kneeling in compleate armour, his armes fixed on the Monument. It seemeth the Langleys who liued here a long time, did either found or reedifie this Church: their armes being fixed ouer the doore vpon the fount, and in the windowes.	
	-----	
	Monkton.	<Monkton>
Blechenden Crisp.	In this Church are buried the Blechendens, and Crisps, families of good respect in this County.	
	-----	
	Saint Laurence Church.	<St Laurence>
Tho. S. Nicholas and loane his wife.	Here lieth Tho. S. Nicholas, who married loane Manston . . . . dyed . . . . had issue Tho. S. Nicholas here entombed. <i>Roger Manston &amp; Iulian sa Femme gisoinct icy, Dieu de salmes eyt mercy. Amen.</i>	
	These Manstons dwelt at Manston, neare to this Parish, and seeme to be the founders of this Chappell, wherein many of the name lie entombed.	
	-----	
	Barham Church.	<Barham>
Albina the wife of Roger Digge.	<i>Albina la Femme Rogeri Digge gist icy Dieu de salme eit mercy. Amen.</i>	
Iohn Digge and loane his wife:	<i>In cineres stratus iacet hic Iohn Digge vocitatus Coniuge . . . . grata Iohanna consociata.</i>	

*Milicie nata, de stirpe fuit memorata  
Spiritus quorum faueat Deus ipse Deorum,  
. . . . pax solamen reminiscunt verius: Amen.*

Sir Iohn Digge  
knight, and  
loane his wife.

*Iohannes humilis pius & prudens tumultus,  
Marmore tantillo, qui solet esse potens.  
Qui quinquagenos & tres perdit simul annos,  
Nonis Decembris, vt cadit iste bonus.  
Post anno quinto, sequitur sua sponsa Iohanna,  
In festo magni Martyris alta petens.  
Coniugium faciens iunxisti corpora quondam,  
Christe, suas animas fac tibi celicolas.*

This family for many descents, euen to these our dayes, hath beene of  
exemplarie note, and great respect in this countrey.

- - - - -

Douer.

<Dover>

Sir Robert  
Ashton knight,  
Lord Warden.

In the Church within the Castle, lyeth a knight, whose pourtraiture is  
inlaid with brasse vpon a marble stone, with this Inscription.

*Hic iacet Robertus Asheton myles quondam Constabularius Castri Douo=  
rie, et custos quinque Portuum, qui obiit nono die Ianuar. Anno Domini mil=  
268*

*lesimo CCC. octogesimo quarto, cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Such was his patent for his office of Constable, and Lord Warden of the  
fiue ports.

The charter  
to Sir Robert  
Ashton.  
Eis Arch. Turris  
London.

*Rex omnibus, &c. Salutem. Concessimus post sursum reddicionem, Sol mun=  
di comitis Cantabr. dilecto et fideli nostro Roberto de Ashton, Constabula=  
riam Castri Douor, ac custodiam quinque Portuum, habend. et custodiend.  
cum omnibus et singulis, ad easdem Constabulariam et custodiam, qualiter=  
cunque spectantibus, siue pertinentibus, ad totam vitam ipsius Roberti, adeo  
plene et integre, sicut aliqui alii Constabularii, et custodes portuum eorundem  
Constabul. et custod. illas ante hec tempora ex concessione nostra habuerunt,  
seu tenuerunt. Percipiend. pro Constabular. et custodia predictis, pro susten=  
tacione sua nec non Capellanorum seruientium, et vigiliam, ac vnus Carpen=  
tarii in dicto Castro Commorantium. CCC.l. per annum, iuxta ratam tem=  
poris: videlicet de Wardis. T. R. apud Westm. 1. Feb. Ann. 4. R. Re. Ric. 2. pat.  
2. Memb. 28.*

The rest of his offices and honours heaped vpon him at seuerall times;  
are likewise recorded in the Tower. Of which so much as tends to the pur=  
pose, I meane to the time and place of his preferments.

Admirall of a  
fleete.

First, *Robertus de Assheton constituitur Admirallus Flote nauium ab ore  
aque Thamasis versus partes occidentales quamdiu Regi placuerit, &c. Teste  
R. apud Westm. 28. April. 1. par. Pat. Ann. 43. Ed. 3. m. 15.*

Chiefe Iustice  
of Ireland.

Againe, *Robertus de Assheton constituitur Iusticiarius Hibernie, quan=  
diu, &c. T. R. apud W. 13. Aug. 2. P. pat. Ann. 46. Ed. 3. M. 26.*

Lord Treasurer

*Robertus de Assheton habet officium Thesaurarii Scaccarii, quamdiu, &c.  
T. R. apud W. 26. Sept. 2. P. pat. Ann. 49. Ed. 3 m. 23.*

Executor to  
K. Edward the  
third.

He was also one of the Executours to the last Will and Testament of  
king Edward the third, as appeares in the Office.

He was descended from the Asshetons, of Assheton vnderline, in the  
County of Lancaster, as I finde it in the pedegree of Sir Ralph Assheton of  
Whalley, Baronet; descended from the same familie.

He gaue the great Bell of the Church within Douer Dastle, as appeares  
by this Inscription, cast in the mettall, about the circumference of the  
same.

*Dominus Robertus de Ashetone miles me fecit fieri, Anno quarto Richar=  
di secundi.*

Foundation of  
the Castle

Lucius, the first christened king of the Britaines, built this Church, to

Church. Lamb. peramb.	the name and service of Christ, endowing it with the Toll or custome of Douer.	
The Priory of S. Martins, or Gods-house in Douer.	Eadbald, the sonne of Ethelbert, king of Kent, to expiate his foule sinnes of incest, and infidelity, amongst other his pious actions, erected a Colledge within the walls of this Castle, which Wightred (a successour of his) remoued into the Towne: stored it with two and twenty Chanons, and dedicated it to the name of Saint Martine, Ann. 725. Which house was afterward new builded by king Henry the first, or rather by William Corbeil Archbishop, as I coniecture by these words: <i>Nouum opus Sancti Martini incipitur a Wilhelmo Corbuil, Ann. 1132.</i> wherein Theobald the successour of Corbeil placed Benedictine Monks, and called it the new Worke at Douer, and was surrendred 16. Nouemb. 27. Hen. 8. the value of this	
Regist. eccl. Roffens. in bib. Cot.	269 foundation was yearely 232.l. 10.s. 5.d. ob. and was surrendred, 26. Nouemb. 27. H. 8.	
Maison de Dieu an Hospitall.	Henry the third, king of England, here founded an Hospitall for the Knights Templers, which he called, Maison de Dieu, or Gods house: Valued at 159.l. 18.s. 6.d. ob. q. per annum, at the dissolution.	
S. Radegunds.	Not farre from this Towne was a little Monastery called, St. Radegunds, on the hill, valued at 98.l. by yeare: founded by Hugh the first Abbot of Saint Austins.	
	-----	
	Herne.	<Herne>
Anthony Louerick.	<i>Hic iacet Anto. Louerick. Armig. et Constantia vxor eius, qui obiit 10. Octob. 1511.</i>	
Christian the wife of Matheu Philips, Lord Maior of Lond.	<i>Hic iacet corpus Christiane dudum vxoris Mathei Philips Aurifabri, ac Maioris Londinensis que obiit . . . 1470. pro cuius anime salute velitis Deum orare.</i>	
Stow. Annal.	This Lord Maior was made knight of the Bath at the coronation of Elizabeth, wife of king Edward the fourth, together with Sir Raph loceline, and Sir Henry Weeuer, and after that with other Aldermen, was knighted in the field, Ann. 1471.	
William Fineux the sonne of Iudge Fineux	<i>Hic iacet Wilhelmus Fineux fil. et heres Iohannis Fineux, militis, qui obiit Regis Henrici 7. Others of that name lye here entombed, but without any inscription to preserue their memorie.</i>	
	-----	
	Braborne.	<Braborne>
William Scot.	<i>Hic iacet Wilhelmus Scot de Braborne Ar. qui obiit 5. Febr. 1433. cuius anime.</i>  <i>Sis testis Christe quod non iacet hic Lapis iste Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur. Quisquis eris qui transieris sic perlege plora Sum quod eris fueramque quod es pro me precor ora.</i>	
Sir Iohn Scot the controuler of his houshold	<i>Hic iacet magnificus ac insignis miles Iohannes Scot quondam Regis domus, inuictissimi Principis Edwardi quarti, Controll. et nobilissima integerimaque Agnes vxor eius. Qui quidem Iohannes obiit Ann. 1485. die mens. Octob. 17.</i>	
Stow. Annal.	This Sir Iohn Scot was also of the priuy Councill, and knight Marshall of Caleis, who with others was sent vpon an Embasie, Ann. Reg. Ed. 4. 12. to the Dukes of Burgundy and Britaine, to bring backe againe the Earles of Pembroke, and Richmund, whose escape did much perplexe their kings suspitious thoughts. <i>Iohannes Scot miles cum CC. soldariis ex mandato Domini Regis apud Sandwicum pro salua custodia eiusdem inter Bund. Indent. de Guerra apud pelles. West.</i>	
Sir William Scot knight	<i>Hic . . . Wilhelmus Scot myles, ob. 1350.</i>	

Hollinshed. I take this man to be that William Scot, who with others of eminent degree and qualitie, was knighted by Edward the third, the tenth of his raigne vpon the creation of Edward his sonne Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall.

Elisabeth Lady Poynings. Of your . . . Dame Elisabeth Poynings, late wife of Sir Edward Poynings  
270

which Dame Elisabeth deceased, Aug. 12. 1524.

Camden in Kent This Elisabeth was the daughter of Sir Iohn Scot, of Scots Hall, where the family of these Scots haue so long flourished in worshipfull estimation.

Isabell Ladie Clifton. *Hac necis in cella iacet hic prudens Isabella  
Que nulli nocuit, sed Domino placuit:  
Sponsa fuit fata venerabilis, et peramata,  
Clifton Geruasii militis egregii.  
Ante fuit dicta Wilhelmi Scotti relicta,  
Harbard vocata, vel Fynche certe scies.  
Dicitur hic alias . . . mille quater centum,  
Petit L. cum septem . . . monumentum.  
Nouembris deca bis hiis numerando dabis.*

Ioane the wife of Io. Digges. *Geruasium Clifton istam genuisse Iohannam;  
Sta lege cui Iohn Digge sociatus erat.  
Morte . . . cadit corpus, sequitur cito mater.  
Filia preuenit hanc cui solet esse sequax.  
Christe tuas famulas fac post te scandere celos,  
Et post coniugia regna tenere tua.*

Dionisia Finch. Vincent Harbard alias Fynch in the genealogie of the Fynches of Nedderfeld. *Subiacet hac Petra Dionisia nunc caro tetra;  
Que fuerat nata Fynche aut Harbard vocitata;  
Vincent Armigeri: cui parce lesu mulieri.  
Dormit non moritur licet hic terra sepelitur.  
Qui bene pensetur qui credit non morietur  
Anno milleno C. quater . . . cape pleno  
Bis quater appone . . . celi iunge corone  
. . . . .  
Cui sit saluamen Deus omnipotens precor. Amen.*

Sir Robert Gower knight *Hic iacet expertus sub marmore miles opertus  
Gower Robertus anime sis Christe misertus.*

From this familie Iohn Gower the Poet was descended.

Pashley. One of the Pashleis lyeth here interred, the Lord of Halle and Mote in Sussex. From whom the Scots deriue a descent.

Ioane Pashley in the window. *Iohanna Pashlee filia Iohannis de sole secunda vxor Edmundi Pashlee.*

-----  
Folkston.

<Folkestone>

Foundation of the Nunnerie at Folkston.

A Towne famous in times past, and much frequented by the English Saxons for religion sake, by reason of a Monastery, which Eauswid the daughter of Eadbald, king of Kent, erected for religious women; of which, she became the first Prioress. She dedicated her Church to the honour of Saint Peter, and replenished her house with blacke Nunnes: she continued herein Abbess a long time, and so dyed a veiled Virgin, about the yeare 673. This foundation was long ago swallowed vp with the sea; and another built by Iohn Segraue, and Iulian his wife, the daughter and heire of Iohn Sandwich, who was Lord of this Towne, together with Iohn Clinton, in the raigne of king Henry the third, who consecrated this their holy fa=

S. Eauswid.

Camden.

271

bricke to the honour of Saint Peter, and S. Eauswid. Whose reliques they translated, into their new built Church; there they were gloriously enshri= ned, and she honoured for a Saint. Of whom the credulous common peo=

Io: Capgrau  
lit. E.

ple did report many strange wonders: As that shee lengthened a beame of this her religious building three foot, when the Carpenters (missing their measure) had made it so much too short: That shee haled and drew water ouer the hills against nature: That shee forbad certaine rauenous birds the cuntry, which before did much hurt thereabouts: That she restored the blinde, cast out the deuill, and healed innumerable folkes of their infirmities. And therefore after her death, she was by the policie of the Church of Rome, and the Popish Priests, canonized; and by the folly of the common people (saith Lambard) honoured for a Saint.

Peramb. Kent  
Folk.  
The policie of  
the Papists.

And no maruell at all (saith hee) for it was vsuall amongst the Clergie-men in those dayes, not onely to magnifie their Benefactours of all sorts; but to deifie also so many of them (at the least) as were of noble parentage, knowing that thereby triple commoditie ensued; the first, for as much as by that meanes they assured many great Personages vnto them: secondly, they drew (by the awe of their example) infinite numbers of the common people after them: and lastly, they aduentured the more boldly (vnder those honourable and glorious names and titles) to publish their fained miracles. And this surely was the cause that Sexburga in Shepie, Mildred in Tanet, Etheldred at Elye, Edith at Wilton, and sundrie other such women of royall bloud in each quarter, were canonized Saints: for generally the Religious of those times were as thankfull to their Benefactours, as euer were the heathen nations to their first Kings and Founders. The one for sanctifying such as did either build them houses, or deuise them Orders; and the other deifying such, as had made them Cities, or prescribed them lawes and gouernment.

This was it that made Saturne, Hercules, Romulus, and others moe, to haue place (in common opinion) with the Gods aboue the starres: and this caused Dunstan, Edgar, Ethelwold, and others, first to bee shrined here in earth, and then to sit amongst the Saints in heauen. This Nunnery was valued at the fatall ouerthrow of all such edifices, at 63.l. 7.s. per annum. It was surrendred 15. Nouemb. 27. H. 8.

-----

Lidde.

<Lydd>

In this Church are the pictures of a man and his wife, inlayed in brasse vpon a goodly Monument: thus inscribed.

Tho. Godfray.

*Hic iacet Thomas Godfray quondam de veteri Rumney qui obiit 5. die mens. Aug. Ann. Dom. 1430.* a familie of knights, not farre from Lidde, and neare vnto Stonend. In the beach is to bee seene an heape of great stones, which the neighbour inhabitants call S. Crispins, and Crispinians Tombe, whom they report to haue beene cast vpon this Shore by shipwracke, and from hence called into the glorious company of Saints. Looke Iacobus de voragine, in the Legend of their liues, and you may beleuee (perhaps) as much as is here spoken: they were Shoemakers, and suffered martyrdome the tenth of the Kalends of Nouember. Which day is kept  
272

Crispin and  
Crispinian  
Saints.

The Shoemakers  
holiday.

holiday, to this day, by all our Shoemakers in London and elsewhere.

-----

Begebury.

<Goudhurst>

Iohn Begebury.

*Hic iacet Iohannes filius Iohannis Begebure qui obiit die Sancti Bricii, Ann. Dom. 1424.*

This Iohn was the last Begebury of this house, whose daughter and heire was married to Culpepper.

Walter Culpeper  
and Agnes his  
wife.

*Orate pro animabus Walteri Culpeper Ar. et Agnetis vxoris sue qui quidem Walterus erat filius Thome Culpeper militis, et predicta Agnes erat filia Edmundi Robar iuxta Cantuar. et predicta Agnes obiit 2. die Decemb. Ann. Dom. 1457. et predictus Walt. obiit 24. Nouemb. 1462. quorum animabus.*

Sir Iohn Culpeper  
knight,

*Orate . . . Iohannis Culpeper militis, et Agnes vxor eius qui quidem lo=*

and Agnes his wife.

*hannes obiit 22. Decemb. 1480. quorum.*

Sir Thomas Culpeper is remembred in our English Chronicles, for siding with Thomas the great Earle of Lancaster, against his Soueraigne Lord King Edward the second: and Thomas Culpeper a gentlemen of the priuie Chamber, is not forgotten, for being ouer familiar with his Lord and Master King Henry the eighth: the one hanged, drawne, and quartered at Winchelsey, the other beheaded at Tyborne. The place fatal to both was Pontefract: a familie of exemplarie note, both here and sometime in the County of Rutland, by the marriage of Sir Tho. Colepeper knight, to Eleanor daughter and heire of Nicholas Greene of Rutlandshire. The Church of Hedcorne founded by one of the Culpepers.

Camden in Rut.

-----

luechurch.

<Ivychurch>

Atte capels knights. Remaines.

*Orate pro anima Henrici Atte Capella militis, et Iacobi Atte Capella militis: in fenestra.* Now Capells, an ancient name and familie in old Latine records written, *De Capella.*

-----

The Priory neare Rumney.

<same as Bilsington>

Rumney Priory

The Priory of Regular Canons neare Rumney, was founded by Iohn Mansell, Prouost of Beuerley, in the yeare that God tooke vpon him the forme of a Seruant, 1257. the 41. of king Henry the third: of the which foundation, as also of the Founder, reade if you please these words out of Mathew Paris. In the same yeare, saith he, Sir Iohn Mansell Prouost of Beuerley, the Kings Chaplaine, and of his especiall Councell, a man prudent, circumspect, and rich, wisely considering, that the fauour of a king is not hereditarie, nor the prosperitie of the world alwayes permanent: founded a Religious house of Regular Canons, neare by Rumney, two miles from the sea, and endowed it with very ample reuenues, which he replenished with Canons, by the example of Peter Chareport: who, as hee was enforced, not many dayes before, had piously and prosperously founded an house of the same order, that so passing by temporall goods, they might not loose eternall.

Paris. An. 1257.

273

Bilsington.

<Bilsington>

The Priory of Bilsington.

A Priory likewise built by the said Iohn Maunsell, for King Henry the third, and Eleanor his wife, and dedicated to the blessed Virgine Mary, wherein he placed blacke Canons; which was valued amongst the rest of the suppressed houses, at 8il. 1.s. 6.d. of yearely commings in. This house was surrendred 19. Ianuar. 36. Hen. 8.

Iohn Mansels preferments.

But to proceed a little further with this Iohn Maunsell, his Ecclesiasticall and Temporall dignities; who besides being Prouost of Beuerley, was Treasurer of Yorke, Parson of Maidstone, in this County, and Parson of Wigan in Lancheshire, to whom king Henry the third did grant that his Towne of Wigan should be a Burrow. Hee was chiefe Iustice of England, one of the priuie Councell to the said King, his Chaplaine, his Ambassador into Spaine, a worthy Souldier, *In armis strenuus, & animo imperterritus.* who with his owne hands, in a battell betwixt the English and the French, neare to Tailborge in France, tooke Prisoner one Peter Orige, a gentleman of eminent place and qualitie: He was crossed to go to Ierusalem. He feasted at his house in Tole-hill field, at one time, two kings, two Queenes, with their dependances, 700. messe of meate scarce seruing for the first dinner. About the 31. yeare of King Henry the third, at the instance of the said king, he was first made keeper of the great Seale, as Vicechancellour. For, saith Paris, *Custodiam Sigilli regii accepit Cancellarii vices acturus et officium:* and afterwards Lord keeper in plenarie office and authoritie; yet for all this glorious pompe, and great promotions, I finde his end to be poore, wretched, and miserable, beyond Seas; but I finde no place of his death nor buriall: of all which, may it please you to reade thus much out of an

Paris. An. 1243.

Hollins. An. 1241.

Paris. Thinne.

Anon. in bib. Cott.

old Manuscript in the same language it was to me deliuered.

Mansels death in miserie. Ex Epitom. Ro=geri Houeden. in bib. Cot.

*Ann. 1268. obiit Iohannes Mansel in partibus transmarinis, in paupertate, et dolore maximo. Hic miser tot obtentus Ecclesiasticos habuit vt annuatim ex illis XVIII. millia Marcarum poterat expendere, vnde maiores Episco. Anglie recusauit, tum quia in pluralitate permultarum preditissimarum Ecclesiarum habundauit, tum quia lubricus erat. Hic ait de vna Ecclesia modici census, scilicet 20. librarum. Ad canes nostros valet ista Ecclesia innuens per hoc, quod furures, et farina, et alia canibus necessaria, ex prouentu istius Ecclesie deberent comparari: Hic autem cum esset \* Simonis aduersarius (scilicet Mounteforti) et consiliarius precipuus, suasset Regi vt iuramentum quod fecerat cum Baronibus, pro fidelitate Anglie seruanda omnino dimitteret, factumque est ita. Mittitur igitur ad curiam summi Pontificis pro absolutione petenda, ne Rex teneretur prestito Baronibus iuramento, obtinuitque mox regia supplicatio absolutionem petitam, vnde bellum de quo dictum est accepit, post illius absolutionis obtentum, &c.*

A Benefice for Dogges meat.

\* Earle of Leicester. Mansel the cause of the warres betweene Henry the third and his Barons.

Paris An. 1252.

Of this man so many times double beneficed, Mathew Paris doth thus descant. *Admirabantur autem cum stupore, qui ea quæ Dei sunt sapiunt, hominem tam circumspectum, tot animarum curam suscepisse non formidare, cum de omnibus coram summo Iudice, vt reddat rationem sibi se constiterit obligatum, sed vt verificetur. Multi multa sciunt seipsos penitus nescientes.*

Charge of soules.

I haue seene a pedigree of the Mansels, from Philip de Mansel, who came in with the Conquerour, vntill these our times. Of this name and familie is that orthodoxall sound Diuine, and worthy Master of Queenes Colledge

274

in Cambridge, Iohn Mansel, Doctor of Diuinitie, and a generall Scholler in all good literature.

-----

Boughton vnder Bleane.

<Boughton under Blean>

Io. Colkin.

*Orate pro anima Iohannis Colkin Ar. obiit 18. April 1405.*

Wil. Colkin and Agnes his wife:

*Orate pro anima Willelmi Colkin de Colkin et pro anima Agnetis vxoris eius, qui obierunt, 1460.*

Io. Best, and loane his wife.

Pray for the soule of Iohn Best and loane his wife, who deceased the 20. day of Iuly, 1408.

-----

Swynfeeld.

<Swingfield>

A free Schoole

Here was a religious foundation called a Preceptorie. I should thinke it to haue beene a free-Schoole, howsoeuer her allowance is very large and Colledge-like: for her yearely reuenues did amount to 87.l. 3.s. 3.d. according to the pricement at the suppression. Who should bee the Founder, I cannot finde.

Here is an ancient faire Monument, whereon the portraiture of an armed knight crosse legged is to bee seene, and onely *Hic iacet* of an Inscription, the rest gone.

Will. Tonge, and Io. his sonne.

*Orate pro anima Willelmi Tonge, et Iohannis filii eius, qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt.*

-----

Shelwich.

<Sheldwich>

Sir Ric. Atteleese knight, and Dennis his wife.

*Hic iacet Dominus Richardus Atte-Leese miles ac, domina Dionisia vx. eius qui quidem Richardus obiit, Ann. 1394.*

Vpon an old Tombe, and in as old a character, these words:

Ric. Lisle.

*Ici gist Richard Lisle.*

Io. Cely.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Cely Ar. et Isabella vx. qui ob. 19. Octob. 1426.*

Renald Deyre.

*Reuald de Deyre gist icy*

*Dieu de salme eit mercy.*

-----

Wye.

<Wye>

Foundation of  
the Colledge  
of Wy.

The ruines of a Collegiate Church are here yet still to be seene; first built by Iohn Kempe Archbishop of Canterbury, borne in this Towne; the sonne of Thomas Kempe, and Beatrice his wife, who were fairely entombed in this their sonnes foundation, with this Epitaph.

Tho. Kempe and  
Beatrice his  
wife.

*Hic sistunt ossa Thome Kempe marmore fossa,  
Cuius opus pronum se probat esse bonum.  
Dum vixit letus, fuit, & bonitate repletus,  
Munificus viguit, pauperibus tribuit.  
Iungitur huic satrix virtutum sponsa Beatrix,  
Que partitur opes, sponte iuuans inopes.  
Ex his processit vt ramus ab arbore crescit,  
Cleri Presidium, Dux sapiens ouium.*

275

*Christo Lectoris mens cunctis supplicet horis,  
Vt Patris Deitas lumenet has animas.*

In this Colledge he placed secular Priests, to attend diuine Seruice, and to instruct the youth of the Parish, in Grammar, and other learning, according to his foundation, the gouernour of the Colledge was called a Prebendary. It was begun and finished in the raigne of King Henry the sixth. The value of it at the suppression was, 93.l. 2.s. 6. ob. per annum. There was (saith Lambard) a Colledge in this place, wherein Edward the second held the solemnitie of a whole Christmas.

Lamb. peramb.

Iohn Andrew a  
Pilgrime.

*Hic iacet Iohn Andrew iustus Palmerque venustus.*

.....

-----

Ashford.

<Ashford>

Foundation of  
the Colledge  
of Ashford.

Here is likewise a Collegiate Church of Priests founded by Sir Robert Fogge knight, wherein many of that ancient and noble Familie Iye interred; there hang in the Quire the Achieuements of sixe of them that haue had their funerall obsequies (an honour to the dead now most shamefully neglected) attended with Heralds of Armes. But that which presenteth the greatest glory and antiquitie to this Church, is the Monument of the Countesse of Atholl in Scotland: whose Epitaph in old French, as also the Banners in her hands, shew her to be the daughter of the Lord Ferrers.

Elisabeth Countesse  
of Atholl.

*Icy gist Elizabeth Comite D'athels la File Sign. de Ferrers . . . Dieu  
asoil. Que morust le 22. iour D'october L'an de Grace, M. CCC. LXXV.*

She was wife to Dauid de Strabolgie, the fourth of that Christian name, Earle of Atholl, and the daughter of Henry Lord Ferrers of Groby, and being secondly married to Iohn Maleweyn of this County, here dyed in this Towne.

Here lyeth Sir Francis Fogge, who flourished tempore Hen. 2. Sir Anthony Fogge, a knight of the Rodes. Sir Iohn, and Sir Iohn Fogge with many more of the family.

Here are many goodly pourtraitures in the windowes. As of Edward the third, of the blacke Prince, Richard Duke of Gloucester, Richard Earle Riuers, the Lord Hastings, the Lord Scales, Sir William Hawte, Valoins, and his two wiues, the first the daughter of Hawte, the second of Fogge.

-----

Feuersham.

<Faversham>

The funerall Monuments of this Church are more carefully preserved, then in any other (that I haue seene) in all Kent. *Diligunt decorem Domus Domini.*



Semane Tong,  
Baron of the  
fiue ports.

*Hic probus, et dignus, vir honestus, amans, que benignus,  
Vt vere scitur Semanus Tong sepelitur.  
Hic vir oportunus, Baro de portubus vnus,  
In Thrughleigh natus fuit, in Feuershamque moratus.  
Mortuus ipse die celsa fuit Epiphanie.  
Anno milleno C. quater, quarto quoque deno,*

276

*Huius Semani fuerant quadraginta bis anni  
Tempus in hac vita; sibi celica sit via scita. Amen.*

Io. Wigmore  
and his wife.

*Orate pro animabus Iohannis Wigmore gen. quondam de Grayes Inn . . . .  
Consortis sue & omnium filiarum, & Richardi filii, qui ob. Octob. 23. Ann.  
1492. Viue memor Lethi.*

Wil. Norton and  
Elisabeth his  
wife.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Norton istius ville de Feuersham Ar. & Elisab. vx=  
or eius filia Marci Hussey Ar. qui quidem Willelmus fuit istius ville ter  
Maior et obiit April 27. 1468.*

Will. Thorne.

*Hic iacet electus Willelmus Thorne, bene tectus,  
Marmore deiectus heu mortis vi quoque rectus.  
Aprilis dena luce cessit ab hacque Calendas  
Anno milleno quatuor cent. bis quater addas,  
Ex istis binis vicensis rexit & annis.  
Cuius nos anime rogitemus cuncti potentem,  
Vt precibus nostris nunc miserere velit.*

Richard Norton  
and loane his  
wife.

*Orate . . . Richardi gen. filii Willelmi Norton, Ar. et Iohanne consortis sue  
ac matris sue Elizabethhe qui quidem Richardus fuit istius ville Maior, ob.  
Decemb. 10. 1500.*

Iohn Rust.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Rust Capellanus . . . . 1464.*

*Es testes Christe quod non iacet hic lapis iste,  
Corpus vt ornetur sed spiritus vt memoretur.  
Hem tu qui transis, magnus, medius, puer ansis  
Pro me funde preces quia sic mihi fit venie spes.*

Thomas Read.

*Hic iacet Iohannes Read sexies Maior istius ville de Feuersham qui obiit  
. . . . 1503:*

*Vermibus hic donor et sic discedere conor  
Qualiter hic ponor ponitur omnis honor.*

William Vpton:

*Hic iacet Willelmus Vpton; qui ob. Ian. 2. 1432. Cuius.*

*Hic iacet Henricus Par Ar. qui obiit in crastino Annunciacionis beate  
Marie. Ann. 1419.*

*Vermibus hic esca iaceo, quam tu tibi sortem  
Qui legis expecta, neque fas tibi fallere mortem.*

Agnes Feuer=  
sham

*Hic iacet Agneta vxor Iohannis Feuersham que obiit 16. Septemb. 1427.*

William Leedes.

*Hic iacet Willelmus Leedes qui obiit die Sabbati ante festum omnium  
Sanctorum. Ann. 1419. Cuius anime propitietur altissimus.*

Henry Hatcher  
and loane his  
wife.

*Here lyeth Henry Hatcher Merchant aduenturer, and lone his wife . . . .  
1500.*

*Christopherus iacet hic Anna cum coniuge Finchus.*

Richard Colwell.

*Who so him bethoft inwardly and oft  
How hard it were to flit from bed vnto the pitt,  
From pitt vnto peyne, that nere shal cease certeyne  
He wold not doe one sinn, all the world to winn.*

*These rimes are faire inlaid in brasse vpon a marble stone with this In=  
277 <sig 2B>*

*scription following about the Verge.*

- Camden Re=maines. *Hic iacet Richardus Colwel quondam Maior istius ville de Feuersham, qui obiit . . . 1533.* And at euery corner of the stone this word *Col*, with the liuely forme of a well, expressing his name of Colwell. An vsuall fashion in former times fetched from the French, which they call rebus, or name-de-uises: examples of the same are frequent.
- Foundation of Feuersham Abbey. Neare to this Church sometime stood that goodly Abbey, founded by Stephen king of England, grandchilde to the Conquerour, dedicated to Saint Sauour, replenished with blacke Monkes of Cluni; valued at the sup=pression to be well worth (according to the fauourable rate of such endow=ments in those dayes) 286.l. 12.s. 6.d. ob. yearely, such was the charter of his donation.
- Ex Arch. Turris London. *Stephanus Rex, &c. Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, &c. salutem. Sciatis me pro salute anime mee, & Matildis Regine vxoris mee, & Eustachii filii mei, & aliorum puerorum meorum, & antecessorum Regum Anglie dedisse, &c. Ma=nerium meum de Fauresham ad fundand. Abbatiam vnam ibidem de ordine Monachorum Cluniacensium, &c.*  
*Sciatis etiam quod dedimus ego et Matildis Regina mea Willelmo de Ipra, in Escambium pro eodem Manerio de Fauresham. Lillechire cum pertinenciis suis de hereditate Regine. Teste H. Episcopo Winton. fratre meo, Rogero Epis=copo de London Richardo de Lucy, Hen. de Essex, &c.*
- The death and buriall of King Stephen. This king died at Douer, of an Iliack passion, mixed with his old disease, the Emrods, Octob. 25. 1154. hauing raigned 18. yeares, ten moneths, and odde dayes: and was buried in this Church of his owne foundation. Of which heare these ancient rimes.
- Addition to Rob. Gloc. Mss. **Aftur king Harry euyn,  
Then regnyd king Stevyn  
The Erllys son Bloys he was truly:  
He wedded Mold the doghter of Mary.  
A good man he was bedeme,  
I trow king Harry was his Eme;  
He regnyd here XVIII yere  
And to Feuersham in Kent men him bere  
He deyed without issue truly,  
Then regnyd his cosin Harry.**
- Paris An. 1154 Stephen was a most worthy Souldier (saith one) and wanted nothing to haue made him an excellent king, but a iust title, but that was wanting.
- Harding. c. 129. The whiche he found, whyles he was liuing so,  
And reigned here, in much trouble and wo.  
And had this Realme without any ryght,  
Fro th'emprise Maude that faire Lady bryght.  
  
And this was the cause that he was driuen (perforce) to defend his vsur=ped authoritie by the sword, which must needs procure him the hatred of many, who thus speake of him in old English:
- Rob. Glocest. **King Stephen his luthenesse withdrew yers a fewe,  
But er V yer were goo he ganne to wex a shrewe.**
- 278  
**For he wende aboute and robbyd the lond, and to grownd broght,  
Then the toune of Wyrcester he brent all to noght.**
- S. Daniel. But to conclude with the words of a late writer. This Stephen was a man so continually in motion (saith he) that we cannot take his dimension, but onely in passing, and that but on one side which was warre: on the other, we neuer saw but a glance on him, which yet for the most part, was such as shewed him to be a very worthy Prince for the gouernment. Hee kept his word with the State, concerning the relieuement of Tributes, and neuer had Subsidy that we finde.
- No subsidies in K. Stephens time But which is more remarkable, hauing his sword continually out, and so many defections, and rebellions against him, hee neuer put any great man to death. Besides it is noted, that notwithstanding all these miseries of war,

Cron. Comp. Cant. in bib. Cot. Speed.	there were more Abbeyes built in his raigne, then in an 100. yeares before: which shewes though the times were bad, they were not impious: the king himselpe being <i>mente piissimus</i> , as he was <i>miles egregius</i> .	
	His body rested here in quietnesse vntill the dissolution, when for the gaine of the lead wherein it was encoffined, it was taken vp and throwne in= to the next water. So vncertaine is man, yea greatest Princes, of any rest in this world, euen after buriall.	
Maud the wife of K. Stephen	Here sometime likewise lay interred Maud his wife, the daughter of Eustace, Earle of Bulloigne, the brother of Godfrey, and Baldwin of Bul= loigne, kings of Ierusalem, by her mother Mary, sister to Maud, Queene of England, wife of Henry her predecessour, who dyed at Heueningham Castle in Essex, the third of May, 1151. Whose Epitaph I found in a namelesse Manuscript.	
In bib. Cot.	<p><i>Anno milleno C. quinquagenoque primo:</i>  <i>Quo sua non minuit, sed sibi nostra tulit.</i>  <i>Mathildis felix coniux Stephani quoque Regis</i>  <i>Occidit, insignis moribus et titulis;</i>  <i>Cultrix vera Dei, cultrix et pauperiei,</i>  <i>Hic subnixa Deo quo frueretur eo.</i>  <i>Femina si qua Polos conscendere queque meretur,</i>  <i>Angelicis manibus diua hec Regina tenetur.</i></p>	
Eustace King of K. Stephens sonne.	Eustace the sonne and heire apparant of Stephen, and Queene Maud, liued not long after his mother, for being highly displeased with the agreement betwixt his father, and Henry Fitzempresse, afterwards king of England, by which he was made hopelesse euer to haue the Crowne as his fathers Suc= cessour: in a fury he departed the Court, purposing to raise himselpe by his owne meanes; and so marched along, destroying the countrey alwayes as he went, vntill he came to Saint Edmundsbury; where he was honourably receiued of the Monkes of that Monastery. But hee came not for meat but money: and thereupon (vngratefully) vrged them for a great summe to set forward his heady designes; yet the wiser amongst them, vnwilling to be wagers of new warres (which though ill for all sorts, yet proued euer worst for the Clargie mens possessions) denyed his request. Wherewith enraged he commanded his owne men to carry their corne and other prouision into his owne Castle, situated hard by. But being set at dinner, the very first	
Ranulp. Monke of Chester.	<p>279</p> <p>morsell he put into his mouth, draue him into a Frensie, whereof shortly after he dyed. His body was brought to this Abbey, and here interred by his mother. His death happened the tenth day of August, 1152. He was married to Constance sister of Lewis, the seuenth king of France, daughter of king Lewis the Grosse, by whom he had no issue. In this Abbey (saith Robert of Gloucester) <b>is a pece of ye hely croys which Godfrey Boylon for kyndred had sent to king Stephene.</b></p>	
Ger. Dorob.		
His death and buriall.		
Rob. Gloc.		
	-----	
	Tunstall.	<Tunstall>
Margaret Ric= kill.	<i>Hic iacet Margareta filia Iacobi Cromer militis, vxor Iohannis Rycils he= redis de Elsingham . . . qui obiit . . . 1496.</i>	
	-----	
	Sittingborne.	<Sittingbourne>
Io. Crowmer and Ioane his wife.	Here lyeth Iohn Crowmer Esquire, and Ione his wife, who died Ann. Dom. 1539 . . . on whose soules.	
Will. Crowmer.	A family of knightly descent and ample reuenues, one of which house, called William Crowmer Esquire, sonne of Sir William, Lord Maior of London, high Shiriffe of Kent, in the fury of lack Cade, and the Kentish and Essex rebels, was sacrificed at Mile-end, and cut shorter by the head; like as the day before they had serued Sir Iames Fienes, Lord Say, and Sele, and Treasurer of England in Cheape-side, whose onely daughter this	
Sir Iames Fienes Lo. Treasurer.		

Crowmer had married. Whose heads (giue me leaue to go a little further) pitched vpon high poles, were carried by the villaines through the Citie of London, who caused their trunklesse faces (in spight and mockerie) to kisse one the other at euery street-corner, as they marched along in this their damnable triumph, and hellish ouation. Which horrid act was committed the third of Iuly, 1450.

Iohn Septvaus and Katherine his wife: Pray for the soule of Iohn Septvaus Esquire, of the Isle of Thanet, sonne of Iohn Septvaus, of this Parish, Esquire, and for the soule of Katherine his wife. Which Iohn dyed Decemb. 18. 1458.

Elisabeth Poodd I was as yee be, now in dust and clay,  
Haue mercy on my sowl yat bowght hit with yi bloodde,  
For Elisabeth of Cherite a Pater-noster say,  
Sumtymes I was the wyff of Edmonde Poodde.

Iames Bourne. In gratia et miserecordia lesu hic iacet Iacobus Bourne Ar. . . . 1400.

Io. Gerard and loane his wife. *Hic iacent Iohannes Garrard et Ioanna vxor eius ob. 1531.*

Laurence Gerard and Tho: his sonne. *Hic iacent Laurentius Garrard qui obiit 1493. et Tho. Garrard eius filius, qui ob. 1487.*

-----

Lenham.

<Lenham>

Apuldorfeild. Clipeus honoris. The first thing remarkable that the Sexton of this Church will shew you, is, the Armes of one Apuldorfeild, which he wonne by his valiant seruice against the Turkes and Sarasins, in the holy Land, tempore R. 1. his chiefe seat was at Linsted.

<280> 278

Glouer, Somerset Herald. *Thomas de Apuldorfeild Armig. per cartam suam datam 23. Ed. 3. dedit Willelmo de Linsted diuersas terras & tenementa in Doddington et Linsted.*

Valentine Barret and Sicilie his wife. *Hic iacet Valentine Barret Ar. qui obiit Nouemb. 10. 1440. et Cecilia vxor eius que obiit 2. Marcii 1440. quorum animabus.*

Will. Maries. *Hic iacet Gulielmus Maries honorandus Armiger Hen. 5. deinde Armiger reuerendi in Christo Patris, ac Domini D. Hen. Cardinal. qui obiit vltimo die Aug. Ann. 1459.*

*Hic iacet Richardus Horne, filius Iohannis Horne, nuper de east Leuham Armig. . . . ob. . . Regis, Hen. 6.*

*Cornu eius exaltabitur.*

-----

Chaloke, a Church founded by the Apuldorfeilds.

<Challock>

In this Church in each window are the armes of Apuldorfeild: where in their coate armour they are figured.

The Mannor of Otterpley which since by the Moiles, came vnto the Finches, was part of their possessions, as I haue it out of the collection of Glouer, Somerset Herald.

-----

Ospringe.

<Ospringe>

In this Church I saw little remarkable. In the Belfray I reade this verse insculpt or cast in the mettall, about the circumference of the Bell.

*Hac in conclaue Gabriele tu pange suaue.*

-----

Chilham.

<Chilham>

Smersoll. *Orate Willelmi Smersoll de Smersholl . . . et vxor eius, et pro anima Sander, goldsmith.*

lul-laber. Camd. in Kent.	Neare to this village is a little hillock to be seene, wherein (as the inhabitants doe dreame) one lullaber (a Giant or a witch) lieth interred; but others of more exact iudgement, do imagine that lulius Cesar in his second voyage to this kindome, was sharply encountred here by the Britaines, and that, among others, hee lost one Laberius Durus, a Marshall of the field, who was the man here buried: and that from him this hillock became to be named lul-laber.	
	-----	
	Tenham.	<Teynham>
Io. Frogenhall. Will. Mareys, loane and loane his wife.	<i>Hic iacet Iohannes Frogenhall Ar. qui ob. 11. Nouemb. 1444.</i> <i>Orate pro anima Willelmi Mareys Ioanne et Ioanne vxorum eius.</i>	
	-----	
	Vpchurch.	<Upchurch>
Woodokes.	In the wall of this Church, I saw an old Monument, garnished about with Akornes and Oke-leaues, wherein the Parish Clerke told me (as hee had receiued it by tradition from his predecessours) that one Wood-okes an eminent man in this County should be entombed, which I can neither aproue nor contradict.	
	281	
	Horton Monkes.	<Horton>
The Priory of Horton Monkes	A Priory, but by whom founded I cannot reade, dedicated to the honour of Christ and his blessed Apostle S. Iohn, filled with blacke Monkes Cluniacks, so called from the sanctimonious puritie of one Odo, Abbot of Cluni beyond Seas, a Benedictine Frier, who liued in the yeare of Grace, 913. This house was valued at the suppression, at 111.l. 16.s. 7.d. ob.	
The order of Friars Cluniacks		
	-----	
	Bobbing.	<Bobbing>
Alex. Clifford and Margaret his wife: Visit of Kent. Glouer.	<i>Orate specialiter . . . . Alexandri Clifford Ar. et Margarete, vxoris eius . . . . obiit — die — An. 1400. et Margareta obiit 19 Ian. 1488.</i> This Alexander, as appeares by the pedegree, was the sonne of Sir Lewes Clifford knight, and this Margaret his wife the daughter of Walter Culpeper.	
Sir Arnold Sa= uage knight, and loane his wife.	<i>Orate specialiter pro animabus Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obiit in vigil. Sancti Andree Apost. Ann. 1410. et Domine Ioanne vxor eius que fuit fil. . . . the daughter of Eckingham by the pedigree.</i> This Sauage was the third Constable of Queeneborrow Castle.	
Sir Arnold Sa= uage knight.	<i>Hic iacet Arnoldus Sauage Miles, filius Arnoldi Sauage militis, qui obiit in Festo Natiuitatis beate Marie virginis, Ann. Dom. 1420.</i>	
Katherine Lady Sauage.	<i>Hic iacet in gratia et miserecordia dei, Katherina, que fuit vxor Arnoldi Sauage militis, filia domini Rogeri Scales, que obiit 7. Nouemb. 1437. Cuius, &amp;c.</i>	
	I shall haue occasion to speake much of the Sauages, when I come to that honourable familie of the Sauages of Rock-Sauage, vpon the Riuer of Weeuer in the County of Chester, whose ancestours lye entombed at Macclefeild in the same Tract.	
	-----	
	Bradesoke.	<Bradsole in Poulton>
Foundation of Bradesoke Ab= bey.	A Monastery of white Canons dedicated to S. Rade Gund, and built by the parents of Henry de Wingham, Bishop of London, in the raigne of king Henry the third, valued to be yearly worth 142.l. 8.s. 9.d.	
	-----	

	Dauington, or Daunton.	<Davington>
Ex Arch. Turris London.	A Priory of blacke Nunnes, of which you may reade in the Record at the Tower, Carte Antiq. lit. R.R.	
	-----	
	Milton Church.	<Milton>
Iohn and Iohn Norwood.	<i>Hic iacet Iohannes Norwood Armig. . . . ob. 1400.</i> Prey for the soule of Iohn Norwood Esquire . . . 1496.	
Visit. Kent. Glouer.	This latter Iohn was Constable of Queeneborrow Castle, the first of Edward the fourth. This family of the Norwoods hath for a long time flourished in this County; they had their residence at a mansion of their owne name in this Parish, which is by a daughter and heire deuolued to the Nor= tons, gentlemen of good account. Many faire Monuments of both these	
	282	
	families are in this Church, but the Epitaphs are all gone.	
Thomas Alefe and Margaret his wife.	Thomas Alefe Esquir and Margaret hys wyff, Ly vndir this playn ston; God grant hem euirlastyng lyff, To whom we hop thar gon: He dyed as her ys to be sine, On thowsand five hundryd thirty nine. Who so that for ther sowles will pray, God giue hem meede at Doomys day.	
Sir Iohn Norton knight, and loane his wife.	Pray for the soules of Sir Iohn Norton, knight, and Dame loane his wife, one of the daughters and heires of Iohn Norwood Esquire, who dyed Febr. 8. 1534	
Stow. Annal.	This Sir Iohn Norton was knighted by a forraine Prince vpon this occasion. Margaret Duchesse of Sauoy, daughter of Maximilian the Emperour, and Gouvernesse of the Low-countries, for Charles the young Prince of Castile, sent to king Henry the eight, earnestly desiring to haue 1500. Archers to aide her against the Duke of Geldres, who did daily infest the young Princes Territories. The king granting her request, appointed Sir Edward Poynings of this County, knight Baneret (a valiant Gentleman, and an expert commander) to be Lieutenant, and leader of these troupes, who with other English Gentlemen vnder his conduction, performed such worthy exploits, as that for them they were highly commended, and Princely entertained at the Court of Burgoigne, by the said Lady Margaret, and the Prince of Castile, who at the same time and place, gaue the honor of knight= hood to this Iohn Norton, here entombred, to Iohn Fogge, Iohn Scot, Thomas Lynde, Gentlemen of this country, and Souldiers of eminent performance in that seruice. <i>Sampson Norton Armig. cum LXXXVII. sagittariis in Seruitio Hen. 7.</i>	
Sir Edward Poynings.		
Sir Iohn Norton lo. Fogge, Iohn Scot, Tho. Lynd, knights of the field.		
Inter Bundel. Indent. de guerra apud pelles.		
	-----	
	Eastbridge.	<muddled>
Foundation of the Friary at Eastbridge.	An Hospitall founded by king Henry the first, or rather confirmed by him, and founded by one Robert Bruce, for Henry the first gaue for William his father, <i>Quicquid Robertus Brus dederat Ecclesie de Esteburch et fratribus, ibidem regularibus</i> , valued at the suppression to bee worth 23.l. 18.s. 6.d. ob. q. per annum.	
	-----	
	Graueney.	<Graveney>
Iudge Martyn and Anne his wife.	<i>Hic iacet Iohannes Marten Iusticiarius de communi Banco qui ob. 24. Octob. 1436. Et Anna vxor eius.</i> This Anne was the daughter of Boteler, brother to Boteler Lord Baron of Wenime.	
Visit. Kent.		
Iohn Martyn.	<i>Orate . . . Iohannis Martin Ar. qui ob. vltimo Octob. 1479.</i>	

- loane Butler. *Hic iacet Ioanna quondam vxor Iohannis Boteler de Graueney, fuit filia Richardi de Feuersham, quondam domini de Graueney: ob. 3. Nouemb. 1408. 1. Reg. H. 4. Cuius.*  
*Orate . . . Tho. Borgeris Ar. qui ob. 22. Nouemb. 1451.*  
 283
- loane Feuersham . . . *Pur Dame Iohanne de Feuersham et Ichan son filz.*  
 Tho. Feuersham *Thomas Feuersham Iusticiarius, et Ioanna vxor eius.*  
 and loane his wife. -----  
 West Langdon. <West Langdon>
- Found. of the Abbey. Here sometime was a Monastery, but by whom founded I cannot learne; dedicated it was to the honour of Saint Thomas the Martyr, and filled with white Canons premonstrates. Of the yearely value of 56.l. 6.s. 9.d. This house was surrendred 13. Nouemb. Ann. 27. Hen. Octau. -----  
 Great Chart. <Great Chart>
- Io. Toke, Margaret and Anne his wife. *Orate pro . . . Iohannis Toke de Godington in ista Parochia Armig. et Margarete & Anne vx. Margareta vxor prima erat filia Iohannis Waller de . . . Com. Suffol. Anna filia Iohannis Engham de Singleton in ista Parochia: obiit Maii 20. Ann. 1513.* I finde that foure of the Enghams of Shinglton succeeding one another as heires, liued 329. yeares, viz. Alen. 79. Richard 79. Robert 85. Moises 86.  
 Glouer alias Somerset. -----  
 Little Chart. <Little Chart>
- Lancaster king of Armes. *Hic iacet Iohannes filius . . . Lancastri Herald Regis Armorum, qui obiit 10. die Iunii An. 1441. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*
- Stephen Norton. *Orate pro animabus Stephani Norton Ar. qui me dedit. . . .*  
 This Norton was owner of Norton place in this Parish, and a potent man in these parts, who built or repaired this Church as it seemes by the Inscription. -----  
 Minster in Shepey. <Minster in Sheppey>
- Foundation of Minster Nunnerie. In this little Island, containing some twenty miles in compasse, are the remaines of a ruinous little Monastery, now called Minster, built by Sexburgh the wife of Ercombert, king of Kent, Ann. 716. wherein shee placed Nunnes, which was valued at the fatall period of all such foundations, at 129.l. 7.s. 10.d. ob. per annum. Some part of it is now conuerted into a Parish Church, in which are diuers funerall Monuments, which haue beene remoued (as I conceiue) out of the Chappell adioyning: some of which make a shew of wondrous great antiquitie. One of them is thus inscribed:
- Roger Norwood, and Bona his wife. *Hic iacent Rogerus Norwood, et Boon vxor eius sepulti ante Conquestum.*  
 The Norwoods are a worthy ancient familie I confesse; and may very wel, for any thing that I know, haue flourished before the Conquest, but I am sure that the character of this Inscription is but of later times, making but little shew of any great Antiquitie.
- Io. Soole and Margaret his wife. In the most holy name of Iesu prey for ye sowl of Iohn Soole, late of ye toun of Feuersham, Maire, and Margaret his wyff, Agnes, and Elisabeth ther dawters, and for the sowls of Richard Ware, and Elisabeth fader and moder to the seyde Margaret his wyff, and for all Christian sowls. The which Iohn decessyd the day of ye decollation of S. Iohn Baptist. 1521.
- Shurland: Here I saw some antique Monuments of the Shurlands, sometimes Lords

of the Mannor of Shurland, hereunto adioyning: of whom the inhabitants haue many strange relations not worth remembering. Sir Robert Shurland flourished in the raigne of king Edward the first.

Sir Thomas Cheynie.

*Hic iacet Dominus Thomas Cheyne inclitissimi ordinis Garterii Miles: Guardianus quinque Portuum, ac Thesaurarius Hospitii, Henrici octauu, ac Edwardi sexti, Regum: Reginæque Mariæ, ac Elisabethæ, ac eorum in secretis Consiliarius, qui obiit . . . mensis Decembris: Ann. Dom. M. D. LIX. ac Reg. Reginæ Elisab. primo.*

Camd. in Kent.

This Sir Thomas Cheyne was also Constable of Queene-borough Castle, a strong fortresse in this Isle, pleasant for sight, built by King Edward the third; to the terrour of his enemies, and solace of his people; vnto which he adioyned a Burgh, and in the honour of Philip the Queene his wife, called it Queene-borough, as one would say, the Queenes Burgh. This hath bene an office euer thought worthy of many great personages; as appears by their Catalogue, which I copied out of the Collections of Glouer, alias Somerset.

The Constables of Queeneborough castle.

John Foxley was the first Constable: Iohn of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the second: Arnold Sauage knight, the third: Thomas Arundell, Archbishop of Canterbury, the fourth: Robert de Veere, Marquesse of Dublin, and Earle of Oxford, the fifth: Iohn Cornwall, Baron Fanhope, the sixth: Gilbert Vmfreuill the seventh: Will. le Scrope, sonne of the Lord Scrope, the eighth: Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham, the ninth: Iohn Norwood, Esquire, the tenth: George Duke of Clarence, the eleuenth: Sir Thomas Wentworth the thirteenth: Sir William Cheyneie the fourteenth: Sir Francis Cheyneie the fifteenth: this Sir Thomas Cheyneie the sixteenth: Sir Richard Constable the seuteenth: Sir Edward Hoby the eighteenth: Philip, Earle of Mountgomerie now liuing, Ann. 1630. the nineteenth.

The Mannor of Shurland seated Eastward from hence, belonged to these Cheyneies, and now to the said Philip, Earle aforesaid, whom King Iames created Baron Herbert of Shurland, and Earle of Mountgomery, vpon one and the same day, viz. the fourth day of May, 1605. And whom King Charles, our dread Soueraigne, hath made Lord Chamberlaine of his Household. And to whom at this day, by the death of his thrice noble Brother, William, Earle of Penbroke, are added the honours and titles of Earle of Penbroke, Baron Herbert of Caerdiffe in Wales, Lord Parre and Roos of Kendall, Marmion, and S. Quintin.

-----

Ucombe.

<Ucombe>

Sir Tho. Sellenger.

Here in this Parish was anciently the mansion house of the family De Sancto Leodegario, S. Leger, now commonly called Sellenger: one of the owners whereof, namely, Sir Thomas Sellenger, who married Anne, Duchesse of Exceter, sister to king Edward the fourth, lyeth here interred, (say the inhabitants) amongst his ancestours. But I finde him to be entombed with his foresaid wife, in the Collegiate Church of Windsore.

Io. Sellenger and Margerie his wife.

Here lyeth Iohn S. Leger Esquire, and Margerie his wife, sole daughter and heire of Iames Donnet . . . 1442. . .

Ralph Sellenger and Anne his wife.

Here lyeth Raph S. Leger, Esquire, and Anne his wife, who dyed 1470. 285

Here lyeth William Maidston Esquire, who dyed 8. April. . . 1429.

Inter Bundellas Indent. de guerra apud pel.

*Tho. Seint Leger seruir le Roy super salua custodia castru Rotten. cum quadraginta equitibus, per spatium triginta dierum, 11. Ed. quarti.*

Maidston.

Boniface of Sauoy, Archbishop of Canterbury, Vnckle to Eleanor the wife of king Henry the third, built (here at the confluence of the waters) a religious structure, to the honour of Saint Peter, S. Paul, and S. Thomas the Martyr, (as most call him) and endowed it with faire possessions, by the name of an Hospitall, but vsually called, The new Worke, which had not stood fully an hundred and fourty yeares, but that William Courtney, one

<Maidstone>

Found. of the Colledge first an Hospitall.



of his Successours in this See, pulled it downe, and erected it anew, after his owne pleasure; thereby gaining the name of a Founder; and called it a Colledge of secular Priests, which he consecrated to the holinesse of All Saints, which was valued at the suppression, at 139.l. 7.s. 6.d. of yearly revenues.

This Archbishop Courtney was sonne of Hugh Courtney, the third of that Christian name, Earle of Deuonshire, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earle of Hereford, and Essex. And being thus honourable descended, he was no sooner entred into Orders, but that he was loaden with spirituall preferments; as a Prebend in Wells, Exceter, and Canterbury, beside Benefices with Cure, more, I thinke, then he could well discharge. The first Bishopricke he had, was Hereford, which he enjoyed fiue yeares, from thence he was remoued to London, which hee gouerned about sixe yeares (in which time, saith Walsingham, he was aduanced to the dignity of Cardinal) from London to Canterbury; which gracious honour, hee enjoyed 12. yeares lacking one moneth, euen vntill his death: which happened the last day of Iuly, 1396. He lyeth buried according to his will here in his owne Church, vnder a plaine graue-stone (a lowly Tombe for such an high borne Prelate) vpon which his pourtraiture is delineated, and this Epitaph inlaid with brasse about the Verge.

William Courtney Archbishop of Canterbury

*Nomine Willelmus en Courtnaius reuerendus,  
Qui se post obitum legauerat hic tumulandum,  
In presenti loco quem iam fundarat ab imo;  
Omnibus & sanctis titulo sacrauit honoris.  
Vltima lux Iulii fit vite terminus illi;  
M. ter C. quinto decies nonoque sub anno,  
Respice mortalis quis quondam, sed modo talis,  
Quantus & iste fuit dum membra calentia gessit.  
Hic Primas Patrum, Cleri Dux & genus altum.  
Corpore valde decens, sensus & acumine clarens.  
Filius hic comitis generosi Deuoniensis.  
Legum Doctor erat celebris quem fama serenat.  
Vrbs Herdfordensis, Polis inclita Londoniensis.  
Ac Dorobernensis, sibi trine gloria sedis  
Detur honor digno fit \* Cancellarius ergo.  
Sanctus vbique pater, prudens fuit ipse minister  
Nam largus, letus, castus, pius atque pudicus,  
Magnanimus, iustus, & egenis totus amicus.*

\* Sure he meanes Cardinal, for I cannot finde him to be Chancellor.

286

*Et quia Rex Christe Pastor bonus extitit iste,  
Sumat solamen nunc tecum quesumus. Amen.*

This Archbishop bestowed much in building and enlarging of his houses, especially vpon his Castle of Saltwood. Towards the reparation of his Church at Canterbury, he gaue 1000. Marks; hee gaue also vnto the same Church, a certaine image of siluer, weighing one hundred and threescore pounds, two vestments, and thirteene Copes of great value. Besides a number of bookes.

Sir Iohn Wotton Priest, the first Master of this Colledge.

*Hic iacet Dominus Iohannes Wotton Rector Ecclesie Parochialis de Stapilhurst, Canonicus Cicestrensis, & primus Magister huius Collegii, qui obiit vltimo die Octobris, 1417.*

On the North side of the Quire, stands an old Monument most shamefully defaced. Onely these words remaying of an old Inscription.

*. . . . . ad bona non tardus vocitando  
. . . . . namque Deo trino valefecit.  
. . . . . December. . . .  
. . . . . Anno milleno C. quater X. . . .*

Woodvill.

It is said that one Woodvill lyeth herein entombed; who dwelt at Thame within this Parish.

Chantery of Maidston.

I finde, saith M. Lambard, in a Record that Thomas Arundell, Arch=

bishop of Canterbury, the next Successour of Courtney, founded a Chan= trie at Maidston, which whether it be the same, that was sometime called the house of the Brothers, and but lately conuerted by the Townsmen into a freeschoole, or no, I will not boldly affirme, but I thinke it rather so then otherwise.

-----

Leedes.

<Leeds>

Leedes Priory. There was a Priory in this Towne built, and amplie endowed by one Sir Robert Creuequer, and Adam his sonne and heire, who in ancient Re= cords is named, de Creuequer, or *de crepito corde* (a Nobleman of Norman= die, and knight to William the Conquerour) in the yeare of our redempti= on 1107. or thereabouts, which he consecrated to the honour of our alone Sauieur Iesus Christ, and Saint Nicholas, and placed therein blacke Ca= nons regular, Augustines:

Ex Arch. Turris London.

-----

Rainham.

<Rainham>

Io. and William Bloor. In a Chappell of his owne foundation here in this Church, lyeth inter= red, Iohn Bloor, and William Bloor, Which Iohn dyed 29. Decemb. 1520.

Iames Donet: *Hic iacet Iacobus Donet Ar. qui ob. Viii. Kal. Feb. 1409.*

Io. Paynter: For the loue of Iesu pray for me,  
I may not pray now, pray ye  
That my peynes lessyd may be  
Wyth on Pater Noster and on Aue.  
Iohn Paynter of Douer namyd I was,

287

And two times Maire of that plas  
I passyd to God the thirteenth of Iuly,  
On thousand fyve hundryd and forty.

The people of this place make a great vaunt of the best wheate in all Kent or Christendome.

-----

Now here (gentle Reader) giue me leaue to speake a little more of the Priory of Leedes, though casually misplaced, because forgotten.

Mss. in bib. Cot.

I finde (saith Lambard) in a Heralds note (who belike made his con= iecture by some coate of Armes lately apparant) that one Leybourne, an Earle of Salisbury, was the founder of this Priory. And indeed it is to be seene in the Annalls of Saint Augustines of Canterbury, that a Nobleman, called Roger Leybourne, was sometime of great authoritie within this Shire, notwithstanding that, in his time he had tasted of both fortunes: for in the dayes of king Henry the third, hee was first one of that coniuration, which was called the Barons warre; from which faction Edward the kings sonne wonne him by faire meanes to his part, and made him the bearer of his pri= uie purse. Afterward they agreed not vpon the reckoning, so that the Prince (charging him with great arrerage of account) seised his liuing for satisfaction of the debt, by which occasion Roger once more became of the Barons partie. But after the pacification made at Kenelworth, he was eft= soones receiued into fauour, and was made Warden of the fiue Ports, and Lieutenant of this whole Shire. Now though it cannot be true, that this man was the builder of this Priory (for the same Annals say, that it was erected long before) yet if hee did but marry the heire, he might truly bee termed the Patron or Founder thereof: for by that name, not onely the builders themselues, but their posterity also (to whom the glory of their deeds did descend) were wont to bee called Patrons and Founders as well as they.

It is obserued, by my Author, in this place speaking of the Priory; that in ancient time, the greatest Personages held Monkes, Friers and Nunnes,

in such veneration and liking, that they thought no Citie in case to flourish, no house likely to haue long continuance, no Castle sufficiently defended, where was not an Abbey, Priory, or Nunnery, either placed within the walls, or situate at hand and neare adioyning.

And surely (omitting the residue of the Realme) hereof onely it came to passe, that Douer had Saint Martins; Canterbury, Christ-Church; Rochester, Saint Andrews; Tunbridge, the Friers; Maidstone, the Chanons; Greenwich, the Obseruants; and this our Leedes, her Priory of Chanons at hand.

A quarrell betweene the Canons of Leedes and the Monkes of S. Albans.

About two hundred yeares since, the Prior of this House, with three of his Chanons, and others; layed violent hands vpon the body of a Monke of Saint Albans, whereupon many more quarrels would haue ensued, if that Boniface the ninth, Pope of Rome (hearing thereof) had not by his Bull authorised the Abbot of Saint Edmundsbury to heare, examine, and determine all controuersies betwixt the two Houses, and to absolue the de=

288

linquents, after competent satisfaction made to the wronged parties. Thus goes the Bull.

*Bonifacius Episcopus seruus seruorum Dei; Dilecto filio Abbati Monasterii de Sancto Edmundo Norwicen. dioc. Salutem et Apostolic. ben. Conquesti sunt nobis Abbas et Conuentus de Sancto Albano Ordinis Sancti Benedicti Lincoln. Dioc. Quod Wilhelmus de verduno Prior Monasterii de Ledes ordinis Sancti Augustini. Thomas de Maydenston, Nicholaus Shirton, Iohannes de Reuham, dicti Monasterii de Ledes Canonici; Magistrum Hugo de Forsham clericus; Antonius Messager, Iohannes Frere, et Iohannes Linne laici Cantuar. Dioc. in Fratrem Iohannem de Stopeleya Monachum dicti Monasterii de Sancto Albano manus iniecerunt, Dei timore postposito temere violentas. Ideoque discretioni tue per Apostolica scripta mandamus, quatenus si est ita, dictos sacrilegos tandiu appellatione remota, excommunicatos publice nunties, et facias ab omnibus arctius euitari, donec super hiis satisfecerint competenter et iidem Clericus et Laici cum tuarum testimonio litterarum ad sedem venerint Apostolicam absoluendi. Canonici vero debite absolutionis beneficium assequantur.*

*Dat. Lateran. xii. Kalend. Nouemb. Pontificatur nostri, Anno octauo.*

I haue the rather inserted this Bull, for that it may bee the more plainly vnderstood; how the most of all causes in those times concerning the Clergie, were arbitrated not alwayes by the authority of the learned Bishops of this land, but by Commissions purchased from the Bishops of Rome.

This Priory was valued in the Records of the late suppression, at three hundred fourescore and two pounds of yearely reuenue.

-----

Mottenden, or Motindene.

<Moatenden in Headcorn>

The Religious House at Mottenden.

Lambard speaking of Motindene (which name hee deriues from two Saxon words, Moo and Dene, which is the proud valley, a name imposed as he thinkes for the fertilitie thereof) saith, That hee hath not heard, nor hitherto found any thing touching the Religious House of Motindene in Hetcorne, saue onely that the head thereof was called Minister, and that the House it selfe was of the yearely value of sixty pounds. Neither would I (saith he) haue afforded it so much as paper, or place here, but onely that you might vnderstand, with what number of buildings, variety of sects, and plenty of possessions, Popery was in old time prouided for, and furnished. No corner (almost) without some Religious house or other: Their sects and orders were hardly to be numbred; and as for their lands and reuenues, it was a world to behold them. I finde that the yearely extent of the cleare value of the Religious liuings within this Shire, amounted to fieve thousand pounds: Bishopricks, Benefices, Friaries, Chaunteries, and Saints-offerings not accounted. Which thing also I do the rather note, to the end that you may see, how iust cause is giuen vs, both to wonder at

the hote zeale of our ancestours in their spirituall fornication, and to lament the coldnesse of our owne charity, towards the maintenance of the true Spouse of Iesus Christ. For, if euer, now most truly is that verified, which the Poet long since said, *Probitas laudatur et alget.*

289 <sig 2C>

Boxley.

<Boxley>

Boxley Abbey.

William de Ippe (a Towne in Flanders) the base sonne of Philip Viscount de Ippe, Lieutenant to king Stephen, in the warres against Maud the Em= presse: for which seruice the king created him Earle of Kent, founded this Abbey, Ann. 1146. which he consecrated to the blessed Virgine Mary, and planted it with a Couent of white Monkes, of Saint Barnards order, which he translated hither from Claravall in Burgundie, which as good children, were to follow and obey the rules and ordinances of the Abbey of Clara= vall in all things. These are the words in the institution.

Cart. Ant. in Arch. Turris. London.

*Anno 1146. fundata est Boxleia in Cancia, filia Claravallis propria. And further, Quod ipsa Abbathia sit subdita Abbathie de Claravalle, &c.*

It was ordinarie both beyond Sea and here in England, for one religious house to beget another, as will appeare by the sequele; for not many yeares after her first foundation, this Abbey it selfe was the mother of Roberts= bridge in Sussex. The yearely value of this house was esteemed at the sup= pression to be worth 218.l. 19.s. 10.d.

The Roode of Grace at Box= ley. Lamb. peramb.

This Monastery in former times was famous for a wooden Roode, by which the Priests for a long while deluded the common people, vntill their fraud and Legierdemain was detected.

-----

Bocton Malherb.

<Boughton Malherbe>

Camd. in Kent.

At Bocton Malherb, saith learned Clarentieux, hath dwelt a long time the familie of the Wottons, out of which in our remembrance flourished both Nicholas Wotton, Doctor of the Lawes, who being of the priuie Councell to king Henry the eighth, King Edward the sixth, Queene Mary, and Queene Elizabeth, sent in Embassage nine times to forraine Princes, and thrice chosen Committee about Peace betweene the English, French, and Scottish: liued a goodly time, and ranne a long race in this life with great commendation of pietie and wisdom: and also Sir Edward Wotton, whom for his approued wisdom in weightie affaires, Queene Elizabeth made Controller of her house, and King Iames created Baron Wotton of Merley. If you would know any more, reade Hollinshead, who hath written a Trea= tise of this family from Richard Wotton, who flourished in the raigne of King Edward the first, vnto these Wottons, who yet do liue in our memory.

Hollins. p. 1402. An. Reg. Elis. 27.

This Church is honoured with the sepulture of many of this noble pro= genie, but I haue no inscription nor Epitaph for any, saue onely for him who was twice Lord Maior of London. The first time in the third yeare of king Henry the fifth: the second in the ninth of king Henry the sixth.

Nicholas Wotton Lord Maior of London.

Here lyeth Nicholas Wotton Esquire. . . . twice Lord Maior of London. . . . who was borne the 26. of October, 1372. and dyed Septem. 14. 1448. . . . being 76. yeares of age.

-----

Newenden.

<Newenden>

Newenden Priory. The first Carmelite Friars in England. Lamb: peramb.

This Towne harboured the first Carmelite Friars that euer were in this kingdome, for about the midst of the raigne of king Henry the third, this order came ouer the Sea, arriued in this land, and made their nest here at Newenden; which was at that time a woody and solitarie place, and there= fore (in common opinion) the more fit for religious persons to inhabite;

290

they were called Carmelites, of a hill in Siria named Carmelus, where at the first a sort of them liued solitarily, vntill by Iohn, Patriarch of Ierusalem, they were drawne into companies. Now to giue these sanctimonious white

- Brethren (such meere strangers) the better entertainment, one Sir Thomas Albuger knight, about the yeare 1241. built for them here a faire house, calling it the Friery, which he caused to be hallowed to the honour of the Virgin Mary; for that by Honorius Quartus the Pope, they were appointed to a rule and order by the name of the Brothers of Mary; which title liked themselves so well, that they procured of Pope Urban the sixth, three yeares pardon for all such as would so call them. But certaine merry fellows (saith mine Author) (seeing their vanity, and knowing how little they were of kinne to Mary the blessed Virgine) called them the Brothers of Mary Ægyptiaca the harlot. Whereat the Pope was so offended, that hee plainly pronounced them Heretickes for their labour.
- He that was the Prouost or principall of this Fraternitie, was called the Prior of the house. One of which, namely, William Starnefeld, writ a Treatise of the originall or beginning of this Order. What the value of this Priorie was at the suppression I cannot learne.
- 
- Combewell. <Combewell in Goudhurst>
- Combewell Abbey. In this village was a Monastery of blacke Canons, dedicated to S. Mary Magdelene, and valued to be worth 80.l. 17.s. 5.d.
- 
- Romden. <Rolvenden>
- One of the great family of the Guilfords, here in this Church founded a Chappell, Anno 1444.
- 
- Ossham. <Otham>
- Iohn Elys. *Hic iacet Iohannes Elys Armiger qui obiit 18. die mensis Septemb. An. 1467. cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*
- Sir Nicholas Sandwich Priest *Hic iacet Dominus Nich. de Sandwich, qui quondam fuit Rector istius Ecclesie de Ossham . . . ob. . . 1370.*
- Visit. Kent. This man was Lord of the Mannor, and a younger sonne of the family of Sandwiches of Sandwich.
- 
- Kennington. <Kennington>
- Will. Brent and Elisabeth. his wife. *Orate pro animabus Willelmi Brent, Ar. & Elisabethe vxoris eius filie Rise Madris.*
- Sir W. Walkesley knight. *Orate pro anima Willelmi Walkesley, militis.*
- 
- Willisborough. <Willesborough>
- Tho. Elys and Thomasin his wife. William Barre. In the East window of the South Isle of this Church, you may finde by an inscription that one Tho. Elys Esquire, and Thomazin his wife were here buried. And also one William Barre, the sonne of George Barre, or Barry of Mote in Seuington Parish, who dyed Ann. 1463.
- 291
- Glouer alias Somerset. An ancient familie euer since the raigne of king Richard the first, in whose time, as also in the raignes of King Iohn and Henry the third, Sir Iohn Barre knight, flourished in great reputation here in this County.
- 
- Bradgare. <Bredgar>
- The Colledge of Bradgare. Here was a Colledge founded by Robert de Bradgare, Tho. Iocelin, Clerk, and Robert de Vise.
-

Narden.

<???

Vpon the Tombe of Lady Elisabeth Nevill, here interred, wife to Sir Thomas Nevill, and daughter to the Lord Dakers, and Dame Anne Graistocke, this old rime is engrauen.

Dame Elisab. Neuill.

O Lord my Sauour and hevenly Maker,  
Haue mercy on Elisabeth Graistock and Daker.

In what kings dayes this Lady might flourish, I haue not made much search; the character of the Inscription seemes to be ancient, and so are the families of the Nevils, Dacres, and Greystocks: as also of signall note, and exemplarie noblenesse in many parts of this kingdome; with the two first Surnames I do often meet. Thus much here then of Greystocke out of Camden, as followeth.

Camd. in Cum=berland.

By Peterill, beside Petrianæ (saith hee) standeth Greystock, a Castle being long, not long since, to an honourable house, which deriued their first descent from one Ranulph Fitz-walter: of which line William, called de Greystock wedded Mary, a daughter, and one of the coheires of Sir Merley, Lord of Morpath: and hee had a sonne named Iohn, who being childlesse, by licence of king Edward the first, conueyed his inheritance to Raph Granthorpe, the sonne of William, and his Aunts sonne by the fathers side; whose male progenie flourished a long time in honour, with the title of Lord Greistock: but about king Henry the seuenth, his dayes expired, and came to an end, and so the inheritance came by marriage vnto the Barons of Dacree: and the female heires generall of the last Baron Dacre, were married vnto Philip Earle of Arundell, and Lord William Howard, sonnes of Thomas Howard, late Duke of Norfolke.

-----

Pluckley, anciently written Plokele.

<Pluckley>

This Township or Parish was by Archbishop Lanfrancke (in the time of William the Conquerour) giuen vnto one Iohn de Cobham, whose posterity assuming a Surname from the place, did flourish here by the space of two hundred yeares, vntill the daughters of Sir William of Pluckley knight, became the coheires of this Mannor. Amongst whom, shee that onely is knowne to haue had issue, was married vnto Iohn de Surenden, alias Sarenden, who vpon the old seate, new founded the Mannor house, (a faire one at this day, and by the antiquitie thereof seemes to haue bene the like, or much fairer at her first building) which stands vpon the very forehead of that hill which from this place doth reach Westward into Surrey. A situation so elegant, that it compares with most that are, in rich pastures, healthfull aire, and plenty both of fewell and timber: but aboue all, in a very deli-

292

cate and various prospect. From the owner it then receiued, and still retains, the name of Surenden, although from that family it did immediatly by a daughter passe to the Noble and spreading house of Haute, whose first childe, being daughter and coheire, Christian, was married vnto Iohn Dering, sonne of Richard, sonne of Sir Iohn Dering of Westbroke, knight. In the possession of which family, the name of Surenden hath (by continuance) gotten its Masters Surname, to distinguish it from another of the same appellation within two miles, and so is knowne by the name of \* Surenden Dering. And through many descents (hauing bene at no time bought nor sold) the gift of Lanfrancke now resteth in person of Sir Edward Dering, knight, and Baronet, Lieutenant of his Maiesties Castle of Douer, and of his Cinque ports; the third of that name and family of Dering, which haue enjoyed this Office, being a place of especiall trust, of honour and command.

\* So in this County, Sutton Valence, Horton Kirby, and others, haue like distinctiue surnames.

In this Church, dedicated to S. Nicholas, and in our Ladies Chappell there, now belonging to Sir Antony Dering of Surenden Dering knight, and founded by Richard Dering Esquire, in the raigne of king Henry the sixth, (as appears by his Armes carued on the bottome of the Arches, which are Or, a Salter sables, and Dering and Haute quartered Or, a Salter sables,

and Or, a crosse engrailed gules, thereon a cressant Argent) are seuerall graue= stones very fairely figured, with pourtraitures in armour to the length; first one for Iohn Dering of Surenden Esquire, who liued in the dayes of King Richard the second, Henry the fourth, and Henry the fifth; some of the brasse is torne away, that which remaines is accordingly as followeth.

Iohn Dering.



This riming Epitaph is inlaid with brasse about the Verge of this Mo= nument.

*Hic iacet in terra, solitus sed viuere guerra,  
Vnde tulit vulnus quod dedit inde funus.  
Nunc subiit manes fortisque piusque Iohannes;  
Huius ergo dein dic miserere Dering.  
An. quatuor C. milleno quinto atque viceno,  
Dat mortale solo nunc superestque polo.*

293

Richard Dering.

Next vnto him lyeth entombed his sonne Richard Dering in this forme, to whose memory no Inscription is remaining.



Richard Dering of Surenden Dering, Esquire, gaue as I haue it by rela= tion) the hangings of rich and faire cloth of Arras, which adorne the Quire of the Cathedrall Church in Canterbury, vpon the suite of his sonne Ri= chard Dering a Monke there; who, according to his Monkish Heraldry, hath figured in their seuerall bordures, his Rebus, or Name deuises, viz. a Dere and a Ring, in stead of Armes, although sixe embroydered Cushi= ons, then giuen for the Priors seate, and since vsed in the Deanes Pewes, haue the Armes of Dering embroydered on them, and empaled with Ber= tyn and Eyton his two wiues.

Stow. Annal.

Richard Dering the Monke, was one of the adherents to Elisabeth Bar=

ton, the holy Maid of Kent, in her fained hypocrisie, and traiterous practises.

John Dering. In the same Chappell lyeth John Dering, Esquire, who was great grandchilde to the foresaid Richard Dering of Surenden, whose Altar-tombe is since laid flat. He dyed 1550. and hath there his figure in the wall, kneeling with his Surcote of Armes; with him is buried Margaret his wife, sister and sole heire of Thomas Brent, Esquire.

An Eschutcheon. Vnderneath the figure of Richard Dering, before remembred, is an Escoccheon with eight coats quartered. First Dering a Salter. 2. Haute a Crosse ingraled with a cressant. 3 Brent, a wiuer volant. 4 a Fesse cotized. 5. Surenden a Berid betweene two Cottesses nebuly on the outsides. 6. Pluckley a Flower deluce. 7. Barkley a Cheuoron betweene ten crosses forme within a border. 8 Dering againe.

At the foot of this Chappell, within the Church, vnder foure seuerall Grauestones, euery one inlaid with figures of brasse at length, the men lying in Armour, are buried as followeth.

294

Io. Dering and Iulian his wife. John Dering Esquire, who dyed Ann. Dom. 1517. and Iulian his wife, sister of Sir John Darrell knight, who dyed 1526.

Nic. Dering and Alice his wife. On their right hand lyeth Nicholas Dering, Esquire, their eldest sonne, and Alice his wife, the daughter and coheire of the eldest house of Bethenham.

Rich. Dering & Benet his wife. On their left hand vnder an Arch, with the like pourtraiture in brasse at length, lyeth their second sonne, Richard Dering Esquire, the Kings Lieutenant of Douer Castle, and the Cinque Ports, vnder fiue Lord Wardens. He dyed 1546. And with him is buried Benet his wife, of the ancient family of Brockholl.

Diuers others of this most ancient and right worthy progenie, lye here interred; of whom (their burials being but of later times) the order of my method will not giue me leaue to speake.

Hen. and Rich. Malemaines. In the body of this Church are two Grauestones, vnder one of which lyeth the body of Henry Malemaines, Esquire, and vnder the other (with his portraiture at length in brasse) Richard Malemaines Esquire, who dyed 1440. their coate of Armes thereupon engrauen. Ermyn a cheffe gules, three left hands Argent.

-----

Bethersden vnder Pluckley hill.

<Bethersden>

In this Church are the Armes of Surenden twice singly, and once empaled with Crouch, which Surenden was there the principall Inhabitant in the time of Edward the second, being owner of a place there called Surenden, which now belongeth to a right worthy gentleman Edward Chute Esquire. And is seated with the view of the other Surenden, belonging as aforesaid to Sir Edward Dering.

-----

Charing.

<Charing>

In the yeare 1590. this Church was with fire consumed all but the very stones; which fire it caught from a peece discharged at a Pigeon then vpon the Church. The windowes and the Grauestones (wherein diuers of the ancient and worthy family of Brent were memorized) at that time were defaced: yet on the outside of the Bellfree do remaine carued in stone, the badge of Edward the fourth (being a Rose within the Sunne-beames) and a Wyuer being the Armes of Hugh Brent Esquire; who in the raigne of Edward the fourth, was the principall Founder of that Bellfree, which was before of wood. From the time of Henry the sixth, the family of Brent (being branched out of the ancient stocke of Brent in Somersetshire, of which house Sir Robert de Brent was a Baron of the Parliament in the time of Edward the first) hath flourished here as the prime name of this Parish, vntill Thomas Brent Esquire (the last male of this line) did remoue to Willisborough, where he dyed issuelesse.



On the South side of the Chancell here, and annexed to the Church, is a conuenient Chappell founded by Amy Brent widow of William Brent Esquire, who dyed in the raigne of Ric. the third; this (with the Church) being fired, is now in the hands of workmen to bee repaired, by Sir Edward Dering knight and Baronet, to whom the right of this Chappell is

295

Brent the Mad-braine.

deriued, as well in bloud from the Brents, as by composition betweene him and M. Brent Dering of Charing, who now is the owner of the ancient house of the Brents there, which is full stored with the Badges of Edward the fourth, in euery quarry of glasse within the Hall-window. In which house also (as it goes by tradition) Iohn Brent Esquire, feasted King Henry the eight, as hee passed this way toward his then intended siege of Bullen. But this name of Brent is for nothing more famous, then for the warlike exploits of that wilde madbraine Falques, or Falco de Brent; who made it nothing to raise warre against kings; to besiege and take Castles, to spoile Abbeyes, pull downe Churches, ransacke all the adioyning territories, and where I write of such a touch of wickednesse? but more of him hereafter, what not which had English persons of especiall note, as haue beene interred in forraine nations.

-----

Lyd.

<Lydd>

Rich. Dering & Tho. his sonne.

Of Lyd I haue spoken a little in another place, yet here giue me leaue to speake a little more vpon further information. In this Church of Lyd were two Grauestones of Richard Dering, who dyed in the raigne of king Richard the second, and Thomas his sonne, one of them had faire portraitures with ornaments engrauen thereon: but the losse of some of the brasse, with the remote absence of his posterity, haue giuen occasion for another name to superscribe that stone; although at that time the best, if not the onely names of note and gentrie there, were Septuanus and Dering: at which time Dering was here owner of Westbrooke, and of Deuge Marsh place, which name hath beene of great and ancient possessions in Lyd, Midley, Promhill, and old Rumney, whereof a part was the leuell of foure hundred Acres of land, called yet by the name of Derings: and on the other side of Lyd about threescore Acres by the name of Derings Droff. From hence Iohn Dering Esquire, in the time of Henry the seuenth, was taken out of his house and carried into France, from whence by ransome he freed himselfe.

-----

Chart Magna.

<Great Chart>

Betweene the Chancell and the North Chappell of this Church, is an Altar-Tombe, round about the verge of which, is engrauen this Epitaph following in brasse, and betwixt euery word the figure of a well, alluding to the name of the parties there vnderneath interred.

Will. Goldwell and Avicie his wife.

*Anime Willelmi de Goldwelle & Auicie vxoris sue per miserecordiam Dei in pace requiescant. Qui quidem Willelmus septimo die mensis Maii, & dicta Avicia octauo die Aprilis, Litera Dominicalis. B. ab hac luce migrarunt. Ann. Domini M. CCCC. LXXXV. Quorum animabus propitetur Deus. Amen.*

Iames Goldwell of this family, Bishop of Norwich, was a repairer of this Church, as appeares by this broken Inscription in the top crosse window.

Goldwell Bishop of Norwich: a repairer of this Church.

. . . . Magistro Iacobo Goldwelle . . . . Ecclesie sancti Pauli London, qui hoc opus repara . . . .

And in the East window it is thus to be read in the glasse.

296

*Memoriale reuerendi patris Domini Iacobi Goldwell Episcopi Norwicen.*

In a North window of the North Chappell haue beene sixteene pour=

The builders or founders of this Church. traitures of men in glasse, all kneeling, whereof most remaine, whose names are as followeth. *Iohannes Webbe, Iohannes Hosewyf, Thomas Wred, Iohannes Turlepyn, Willelmus Malemayne, Iohannes Litihey, Iohannes Bockon, Iohannes Chillinton, Iohannes Atte, Iohannes Yardherst. . . . .*

In midst of whom, as the Priests then are, *Dominus Richardus Medhurst, and Dominus Walterus Wilcock.*

Now, as it goes by tradition, from the father to the sonne, these were the builders of this Church.

In the midst of the East-window, in the South Chappell of this Church, is the picture of the foresaid Bishop Goldwell, kneeling, and in euerie quarry a golden well or fountaine (his Rebus or Name deuise) and crosse the window inscribed:

Bishop Goldwell the founder of the South Chappell. . . . . *Iacobo Goldwelle Episcopo Norwicen. qui . . . . opus fundauit. Ann. Christi, M. CCCC. LXXVII.* whereby it appeares that this Bishop was Founder of this Chappell.

The corner stone of the foundation of this Chappell on the outside, is made like a Graue-stone, with a Crosse cut thereupon:

Io. Toke, Marg. and Anne his wives. *Orate pro anima Iohannis Toke Armigeri, nuper de Goddington istius paroch. Cuius corpus iacet hic tumulatum, ac pro animabus Margarete, et Anne vxorum suarum. Que quidem Margareta filia fuit naturalis dum vixit Iohannis Walworth, nuper in Comitatu Suff. & dicta Anna filia etiam naturalis, Iohannis Engeham Armigeri, nuper de Syngleton, istus paroch. Qui vero Iohannes Toke obiit vicesimo die Maii, Ann. Dom. M. CCCCC. XIII. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus Altissimus.*

Tho. Twesden and Benedict his wife. *Hic iacent Thomas Twesden generosus, qui obiit 8. die Decembris Ann. Dom. 1500. et Benedicta vxor eius. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Sancta Trinitas Deus miserere nobis.*

Will. Sharpe and his fiue wiues. *Hic iacet Willelmus Sharpe et eius quinque consortes, qui Willelmus obiit, 29. die Septemb. Ann. Dom. 1499. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

-----

Seuington. <Sevington>

Margaret the wife of Edward Barry. *Hic iacet Margareta Barry, Quondam vxor Edwardi Barry Armiger. Que quidem Margareta obiit . . . . mensis . . . . Ann. 1400. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Ioan Lady Barry. *Hic iacet Ioanna Barry quondam vxor Willelmi Barry militis, Pater de celis Deus miserere nobis. Fili Redemptor mundi Deus miserere nobis. Spiritus Sancte Deus miserere nobis. Sancta Trinitas vnus Deus miserere nobis.*

Sir Iohn Barry, knight  
Isabell Lady Barry. *Orate pro anima Isabelle quondam vxor Willelmi Barry Militis, Pater de celis. As before about the verge of this and the other Grauestone.*

Sir Will. Barry knight. Here is also a Monument, whereupon a man armed is pourtraied, the Inscription whereof is altogether perished; which in all likelihood was made to the memory of Sir William Barry, knight, the husband of the fore-remembred Isabell.

At the lower end of the Church, and neare to the Bellfree, lyeth the

297

body of one of these Barryes pourtraied in compleat armour, about the Verge of his Monument this Inscription.

Humfrey Barry. *Hic iacet Vmfridus Barre Ar. Quondam Dominus istius ville et Patronus istius Ecclesie. Qui obiit in die Sancte Marie Magdalene, An. Dom. 1431. Cuius anime propitietur Deus. Amen.*

Camden in his Chorographical description of Ireland, and in the County of Corke, writes greatly to the honour of this surname of Barry. These are his words as followeth.

Beneath Corke (saith he) the riuer, parting in twaine, enuironeth a large and very pleasant Island, ouer against the principall dwelling house of that

Robert Barry  
the first in Ire=  
land that  
brought hawke  
to hand:

most ancient and noble family of the Barries, which thereupon is called Barry Court. For, that family is deriued from Robert de Barry an English= man, a personage of great worth, and renowned: who notwithstanding chose rather among the first to be chiefe indeed, then to seeme chiefe: who in the winning of Ireland, receiued wounds and hurt: and the first man he was in Ireland that manned and brought the Hawke to hand. His posterity by their long approued loyaltie, and martiall prowesse, deserued to receiue of the kings of England, first the title of Baron Barry, afterwards of Vicount Butiphant, and for their great lands and wealth, gat among the people the surname of Barry More, that is, Barry the Great.

. . . . . *Iohannes Fynch Armiger, Qui obiit 19. die Mensis Maii, Ann. Dom. 1442. Cuius.*

Vide Vincent  
contra Brooke  
pag. 130.

\* MS. Tho. Tal=  
bot. clerici Ro=  
tutorum in Turri  
Lond.  
Mathew Paris  
pag. 342.  
Selden in his  
Titles of Ho=  
nour of Barons  
Plota 18. H. 3.  
apud Westm.  
Bracton de Ex=  
ceptionibus. li. 5.  
cap. 9. pag. 5.  
Supersedeas de  
An. 8. Ed. 2. in  
dorso.

This I conceiue to be some younger branch of the Nobly descended family of the Finches, of whom there is mention made among the Monuments in Bra= borne Church before, where they are stiled Herbert, vel Finch, not vnaptly thereby continuing the memory of their originall name and ancestry, as being lineally de= scended from Hen. Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlaine to king Henry the first, who mar= ried the daughter and heire to Sir Robert Corbert: and had issue by her, a sonne na= med Herbert; who likewise had issue a sonne, named Herbert Fitz-Herbert. Who by his first wife Luce, daughter and coheire of Milo, Earle of Hereford, and high Constable of England, had issue a sonne, named Peter Fitz Herbert (from whom the Herberts Earles of Penbrooke are descended) and by Matilda his second wife (after his death re-married to the Lord Columbariis) he had issue \* Mathew Fitz-Herbert, who was one of the Magnates, or Barons at the making of Magna Charta, and was likewise one of those potent Noblemen for the king, that made the accord betweene king Iohn, and the Barons at Runnyng Mead, betweene Windsore and Stanes: his sonne likewise, called Herbert Fitz-Mathew, was the fourth Baron that is mentioned in the Rowl of the Parliament at Tewkesbury. The change of this name Finch, seemeth to haue beene about the latter end of king Hen. the third (at which time many other families suffered like alteration) as appeareth by a super= sedeas, Ann. 8. E. 2. therein mentioning, that *Herbertus Filius Herberti dicti Finch*, was a Ward, 28. E. primi, and so could not personally serue with the king in his warres in Scotland, and therefore was released of his Escuage for all his lands in Kent and Sussex, which, together with some of the ancient patrimony and seuen knights fees at Nethersfield in the County of Sussex, are not yet alienated from this honorable family, who by their paternall Ancestors and Matches are descended from many honorable houses, and especially by Sir Moyle Finches Lady, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heire to Sir Thomas Heneage, Vicechamberlaine and Councillor of Estate to Queene Elizabeth, by whom she had many children: and in her wid= dowhood receiued from King Iames the dignity of Vicecountesse of Maydestone; and by King Charles was created Countesse of Winchelsey, to her and to her heires Males.

298

#### ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTER= BVRV CANONIZED SAINTS.

S. Austin  
Archbishop.

And first to begin with the first, which was Austin the Monke, famous for the many miracles which he wrought, if we may beleeeue the Legend. Amongst which, this fol= lowing is said to be one.

**Saynt Austyn entryd into Dorsetshyr** (giue me leaue to vse the character of my old Agon) **and came into a town wher as wer wycked peple, and refusyd hys doctryn and preching vtterly, and droof hym out of the town, castyng on hym the tayles of Thornback, or like fishes. Wherfor hee bysought almyghty God to shew hys Iudgement on them: And God sent to them a shame= ful token. For the chyldren that were borne after in that place had tayles, as it is said, tyl they repentyd them.**

**It is seyde comynly that this fill at Strode in Kent, but blessyd be God at thys day is no such deformyte.**

The first of these fables is likewise written by Alexander Esseby, saith

Lambard, and the later by Polydore Virgil, who fathers it vpon Thomas Becket (handling that hot contention between king Henry the second, and Thomas Becket) saith, that Becket (being at the length reputed for the kings enemy) began to be so commonly neglected, contemned, and hated, that when as it happened him vpon a time to come to Stroude, the inhabitants thereabouts (being desirous to despise that good Father) sticke not to cut the taile from the horse on which he roade, binding themselues thereby with a perpetuall reproach: For afterwards (by the will of God) it so happened, that euery one which came of that kindred of men which had played that naughty pranke, were borne with tailes, euen as brute beasts be.

Polidor. the Popes collectour.

Thus Polidore Virgils History (howsoever if you respect the stile, method, and matter, a good worke) is blemished with this, and other old wiuies tales and follies. For as hee was by office a collectour of the Peterpence to the Popes gaine and lucre, so sheweth he himselfe throughout by practise, a couetous gatherer of lying fables, fained to aduance, not Peters, but the Popes owne Religion, kingdome, and Miter, saith my foresaid Author.

The day of the Translation was anciently kept holy, the 26. day of May.

-----

S. Honorius Archbishop.

The next canonized Archbishop which I finde, was Honorius, who was *vnus ex discipulis beati Pape Gregorii vir magne reuerentie, & in rebus Ec-*  
<299> 298

*clesiasticis sublimiter instructus*: one of the Schollers of blessed Pope Gregory, a man of great reuerence, and in Ecclesiasticall affaires, highly instructed; saith Capgrau, in the life of the holy Saint.

Hist. Eccl. Ang. Sext. sar. c. 8.

*Honorius propter virtutem et Euangelii predicandi studium, honorandus plane et suspiciendus.*

Honorius, for his vertue and studious endeouour of propagating the Gospel, throughly to be honoured and had in admiration, saith Harpsfeld.

Many are the miracles attributed to his holinesse, which were performed before, vpon, and after the translation of his Reliques; which are needlesse to relate, being like the rest of that kinde, incredible.

-----

S. Deodat Archbishop.

The third Saint of this See in Capgraues Calender, is, Deus-dedit, A deo datus, or Deodat, for before his name was Frithona, (so named after his election to this Archbishopricke) of which a late writer thus descants in his Canto of the Catalogue of ancient English Saints.

M. Drayton, Polyol. 24. Song.

Of Canterbury here with those I will begin,  
That first Archbishops See, on which there long hath bin  
So many men deuout, as raisd that Church so high,  
Much reuerence, and haue wonne their holy Hierarchy:  
Of which the first that did with goodnesse so inflame  
The hearts of the deuout (that from his proper name)  
As one (euen) sent from God, the soules of men to saue,  
The title vnto him of Deodat they gaue.

*Verus erat Dei cultor: vitiorum mortificator: Virtutum amator: verbi diuini non segnis sator, &c.*

He was a true worshipper of the euerliuing God: a mortifier of vices: a louer of vertues: no slow vnprofitable sower of the diuine word; and so forth. In the like phrase much more is deliuered by Capgrau, of this holy Bishop and Confessour. He writ a booke of the Bishops of Canterbury, his predecessour, as witnesseth Pitseus.

-----

S. Theodore Archbishop.

That learned Priest Theodore succeeded Deodat, as in seat, so in Sainting. Vnto this man all the British Bishops, and generally all Britaine, yeelded obedience; first he was in his life, as also in his discipline, exercising the au-

thoritie of his place wondrous seuerely. Neuer before his time had England so many happy dayes, nor so many learned men, as vnder him, and a little after. Much might be said of his sanctity, out of Capgraue, and others: but I will make an end, with his end, out of an old Manuscript.

**Theodor yat was of Cawnterbury,  
Erchbyssscoppe than, and eke the hygh Prymat.  
Of fowrscor yer of age so than did dy,  
That twenty yer and two held that estat,  
To grete honore, and worschippe fortunat.**

300

**The yer of Crist syx hundryd forscore and ten,  
Was, whan hys sowl fro fleshe was lesed clen.**

-----

S. Odo Arch=  
bishop.

Odo, surnamed Seuerus, the Confessour, for his singular austeritie of life, and many vertues, is reckoned in the new Legend amongst the Saints. Of whom the foresaid Author of Polyalbion thus sings.

Then Odo the Seuere, who highly did adorne  
That See (yet being of vnchristened Parents borne,  
Whose countrey Denmarke was, but in East-England dwelt)  
He being but a childe, in his cleare bosome felt  
The most vndoubted truth, and yet vnbaptiz'd long;  
But as he grew in yeares, in spirit so growing strong.  
And as the Christian Faith this holy man had taught,  
He likewise for that faith in sundry battels fought.

-----

S. Dunstane  
Archbishop.

Dunstan succeeded Odo, whose miracles by him wrought, are said to be so many, and so farre beyond beleefe, that where to begin I know not, much lesse where to end; I will looke vpon him as I finde him lying on his death-bed; where hee saw many strange visions of heauenly ioyes were shewed vnto him for his great comfort. 'And vpon holy Thursday' (to vse the words of the old Legend) 'he sente for alle hys brethren, and askyd of them foryeuenesse, and alsoo forgaue them all trespaces, and assoyled them of all theyr synnes, and the thyrd dey aftyr he passyd owt of this world to God, full of vertues, the yere of our Lord ix honderd lxxxviii, and hys sowle was borne vp to Heuen wyth mery song of aungels, all the peple hering that were at his deth: and his body lyeth at Cawnterbury in a worschiphful shryne, wher as owr Lord sheweth for his Seruant S. Dunston many faire and grete myracles; wherfor owr Lord be preysed world wythouten end, Amen.'

His reliques, saith Capgraue, were remoued to Glastenbury, about foure and twenty yeares after his departure. And so it is very probable, for there he was first a Brother of the House, and afterwards Abbot: there the deuill came to him dancing, by which the deuils merriment, Dunstan knew the instant time of the death of Edmund, the Brother of Athelstane slaine at Pucklechurch. Of which my old Rimer, Rob. of Glocester.

**Seynt Dunstone was atte Glastonbery tho the kyng yhurte was  
And yut in the same \* stound he wiste of this cas.  
For the deuell befor hym cam dawncyng and lowgh,  
And as hit wer pleying made game enowgh;  
This \* hely man wiste anon why his ioy was,  
And that for the kyngs harme he made such solas.  
Dunstone toward Pukelcherch dight hymself blive,  
So that men tolde hym by the way the kyng was out of live.**

\* instant.

\* holy.

Capgraue.

But at another time this merry deuill (or some other) came to him in

301 <sig 2D>

another moode, in likeness of a Beare, and would haue handled with

rough Mittins, as the prouerbe is, yet Dunstane had the better in the conflict, being neuer abasht with such an hellish encounter, vpon which the foresaid Author of Polyolbion doth thus comment.

Song. 24. — Dunstan as the rest arose through many Sees,  
To this Archtipe at last ascending by degrees,  
There by his power confirmd, and strongly credit wonne,  
To many wondrous things which he before had done,  
To whom when (as they say) the Deuill once appear'd,  
This man so full of faith not once at all afear'd,  
Strong conflicts with him had, in Myracles most great.

The day consecrated to the memory of this Saint, was the 19. of May; more of him (if it be not needlesse) when I come to Glastonbury.

-----

S. Elphege Arch. Martyr. Elphege (of wom I haue spoken elsewhere) borne of great parentage, brought vp in all good learning at Derehirst, not farre from Glocester, a man of wonderfull abstinence, neuer eating, drinking, or sleeping, more then necessity compelled him, spending his time altogether either in prayer, study, or other necessarie businesse, was stoned to death (like another Stephen) by the Danes at Greenwich, in the yeare 1012. canonized for a Saint, and allowed the 19. day of Aprill for celebration of his memory.

Rob. Glocest. — **suth ye yer of grace**  
**A thowsand and twelf they ladde hym to a place**  
**Wythowte the town of Grenewyche, and stened hym with stenes**  
**As men did Seynt Stephenne, and all to bruysed his benes**  
**This was doe the Ester weke in the Saterdag,**  
**As mor plenner in his lif se ther of men may.**

-----

S. Egelnoth Archbishop. Egelnoth surnamed The Good, is likewise calendred amongst these Saint-ed Archbishops. He was the sonne of an Earle, called Agelmare, and is said to haue beene Deane of Christ-Church in Canterbury: which at that time was replenished for the most part with Canons, wearing the habite and garments of Monkes; but in profession and manner of life, differing much from them. Therefore when as in that same terrible tithing of the Danes (in the time of Elphege) all the Monkes were slaine, except onely foure, the Canons that were now the greater number, gaue vnto their gouernour the name of Deane, from which place he was taken to bee Archbishop.

Godwin. Going to Rome to fetch his Pall, he bought an arme of that blessed Father S. Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, for an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold, and bestowed it vpon the Church of Couentrie. Hee bestowed great paines and cost in repairing his Church and Monastery, destroyed and burnt by the Danes, and by his good aduise, directed King Knute (that faouored him exceedingly) vnto many honourable enterprises. He dyed, Octob. 29. Ann. 1038. hauing sat Archbishop seunteene yeares, and vppward.

Drayton ibid. — Egelnoth againe much grac'd that sacred Seat,  
Who for his godly deeds, surnamed was the Good,  
Not boasting of his birth, though com'n of Royall bloud:  
For that, nor at the first, a Monkes meane Cowle despis'd,  
With winning men to God, who neuer was suffic'd.

-----

S. Eadsine Archbishop. — Eadsine next ensues,  
To propagate the truth, no toyle that did refuse.

He was a secular Priest, and first Chaplaine vnto king Harold, who preferred him to the Bishopricke of Winchester, from whence hee was remo=

ued to this See of Canterbury. He departed this life Octob. 28. An. 1050. after he had continued Archbishop twelue yeares almost: All which time he was much oppressed with sicknesse; he was interred in his owne Church, and at the place of his buriall, many miracles are said to haue beene wrought.

-----

S. Lanfranke  
Archbishop:

Lanfranke (of whom I haue written before) is recorded by Capgrau amongst our English Saints: who saith, that vpon his first entrance to this Metropolitall gouernment, he found the Monkes of Canterbury, *sicut omnes fere tum temporis in Anglia secularibus similes*: as all the rest were almost at that time in England, like to secular persons: for, *Venari, aucupari, et potibus indulgere consueuerunt*: They accustomed to hunt, hawke, and giue their minde to excessiue drinking, which after a short time, by gentle perswasions, he reclaymed. He was a man affable, pleasant, and humble, skilfull in many Sciences, prudent in counsell, and gouernment of things, and for Religion and life most holy. *Meruit ergo inter Sanctos annumerari*: Therefore he deserues to be numbred amongst the Saints.

-----

S. Anselme  
Archbishop.

Anselm for integritie of life, and depth of learning, euen admirable, in regard whereof, and of the many miracles which are said to be wrought by him liuing, and by his Reliques, he being dead; hee was canonized a Saint, about foure hundred yeares after his decease, at the great charges of Iohn Moorton, one of his Successours in the Archbishopricke.

Out of his learned braine he brought forth into the world many profound works, at the least fiftie seuerall bookes or Treatises: many of which are still extant. The miracles likewise attributed to his holinesse, are many, mentioned by Capgrau.

-----

The next that comes into this Catalogue, is that farre famed Saint, Thomas Becket,

S. Thomas commonly called  
Thomas of  
Canterbury.  
\* honourd.

mas Becket, of whom I haue already spoken enough in another place. Thus much then at this time out of Polyolbion, as followeth.

Saint Thomas Becket then, which Rome so much did \* hery,  
As to his christned name it added Canterbury;  
There to whose sumptuous Shrine the neere succeeding ages,  
So mighty offerings sent, and made such pilgrimages,  
Concerning whom, the world since then hath spent much breath,  
And many questions made both of his life and death.  
If he were truly iust, he hath his right, if no,  
Those times were much to blame, that haue him reckon'd so:

-----

S. Edmund  
Archbishop.

Edmund (a man famous for his vertue and great learning) was borne at Abingdon in Barkeshire, being sonne to one Edward Rich a Merchant, his mothers name was Mabell. In their elder yeares they forsooke each other by mutuall consent, and betooke themselues to a Monasticall life. Edmund their sonne they caused to bee brought vp in Vniuersity Colledge in Oxford. Hauing attained to reasonable perfection in the knowledge of Diuinitie (whereunto his study was chiefly addicted) hee applied himselfe to preaching, wherein he tooke great paines, namely, in the Counties of Oxford, Gloucester, and Worcester, vntill such time as hee was called to the Treasureship of Salisbury. From whence (little knowing of any such matter, and much against his minde) he was chosen (at the Popes request, to the Monkes of Christ-Church, being as then at Rome) to be Archbishop of this See, and consecrated at Canterbury, with all honour possible, by Roger, Bishop of London, the fourth of the Nones of Aprill, about the yeare 1230. King Henry the third, thirteene Bishops, one and fourty Lords and Earles, and others innumerable being there present; as

it is thus recorded in the Annalls of the Monastery of Wauerley in Surrey.

Mss. in bib. Cott. *Edmundus Thesaurarius Sarum, a Domino Rogero Episcopo London, consistitibus et congratulantibus XIII. Episcopis. Domino Rege, et XLI. Co=mitibus, et ceteris in numeris communiter congregatis. In Ecclesia Cant. in Archiepiscopum honorifice consecratur. Dominica qua canitur Letare Iherusalem. IIII. viz. Nonas Aprilis.*

But howsoeuer he was thus solemnly consecrated, he presently fell into the kings displeasure, by opposing himselfe against the marriage of Elianor the kings sister with Simon Mountfort, Earle of Leicester, because vpon the death of the Earle Marshall, her first husband, she had vowed chastity. To haue this vow dispensed withall, the King procured the Pope to send a Legate into England, his name was Otto a Cardinall. Him also this Archbishop offended, and that so grieuously, by reprehending his monstrous couetousnesse, his bribery and extortion, as euer after he sought to worke him all the mischiefe that he might. The Monkes of Rochester had presented vnto this Archbishop one Richard de Wendouer, demanding of him consecration vnto the Bishopricke of their Church, which he vtterly denyed to afford, knowing the presented, to bee a very vnlearned and vnsufficient

304

man. Hereupon the Monkes appealed to Rome, which the Archbishop vnderstanding of, hasted him thither also. Otto the Legate endeauoured to stay him at home, and failing thereof, did his errand so well at Rome, as not onely in that suite, but another also which hee had against Hugh Earle of Arundell in another cause of appeale, he was ouerthrowne, and condemned in a thousand Markes charges to his great disgrace and impouerishment. Being at Rome, hee had complained of many great abuses in England, and amongst the rest, of the long vacancie of Bishoprickes. The Pope seemed willing to redresse these things, and namely, concerning that matter, set downe this order, That if any Cathedrall Church continued voide aboue sixe moneths, it should be lawfull for the Archbishop to conferre it where he list, as well as any smaller Benefice. The procuring of this order cost him a great summe of money. Yet no sooner was his backe turned, but the Pope, at the kings request, reuoked the same. Being thus continually vexed, thwarted, and disgraced, hee departed into voluntary exile, and there bewaying the misery of his countrey, spoyled and wasted by the tyranny of the Pope, spent the rest of his dayes in continuall teares. Through extreame grieffe and sorrow, or (as some thinke) too much fasting, hee fell first into a Consumption, and after into a strange kinde of Ague. Whereupon he thought good to remoue from the Abbey of Pontiniac in France (where he had layen euer since his comming out of England) and there departed this life the sixteenth of the Kalends of December, 1242. His heart and entrails were buried at Soissy, his body at Pontiniac.

The Popes absolute power.

His couetousnesse.

His tergiversation.

His tyranny.

In predict. lib. Monast. de Wauerley.

*Sanctus Edmundus Cantuarie Archiepiscopus, plenus virtutibus, et sanctitate migravit ab hoc seculo, XVI. Kal. Decemb. et apud Pontiniacum sepultus est; Cuius merita miracula testantur.*

*Hic erat Edmundus anima tum corpore mundus,  
Quem non immundus poterat peruertere mundus:  
Anglorum Genti faueas Edmundae petenti.*

Within six yeares after his death he was canonized a Saint, by Innocentius the fourth, who appointed the foresaid day of his death for euer to be kept holy in memory of him. Lewes the French king caused his body to be translated to a more honourable Tombe then it was first laid in, and bestowed a sumptuous Shrine vpon him, couered with gold & siluer, and richly adorned with many pretious stones: where our Lord (saith his Legend) hath shewyd many a fayre myracle for his holy servaunt Saynte Edmonde.

This Edmund is the last Archbishop of Canterbury that I finde to haue bene canonized; howsoeuer I dare pronounce, that since his dayes to these present times, wherein we liue; we haue had many Archbishops both for life and learning, as worthy the honour of canonization, as was himselfe, or any of these by me before remembered.



-----

Thus much of this Diocesse vntill I be further stored of funerall Monu=ments, or other matters therein according to my method, either by my selfe, or my friends; onely let me tell you for a conclusion, that the whole  
305

The conclusi=on of this Dio=cesse.

The increase of the Arch=bishopricke.

Contention for the Pri=macy.

The Archbi=shops place in the generall Councell.

Lambard

Prouince of this Bishopricke of Canterbury: which first of all was appa=relled by Austin the Monke with the Archbishop of Londons Pall (as I haue in part touched before) was at the first diuided by Theodore (seuenth Bishop) into fiue Diocesses onely; howbeit in processe of time, it grew to twentie and one, besides it selfe, leauing to Yorke (which by the first insti=tution should haue had as many as it) but Durham, Carleil, and Chester onely (except you reckon the Isle of Man.) And whereas by the ordinance of Pope Gregory, either of these Archbishops should haue vnder him twelue inferiour Bishops, and that neither of them should bee subiect, or of lesse grace and dignitie then other; Lanfrancke (thinking it good reason that he should make a Conquest of the English Clergie, since his Master King William had vanquished the whole Nation) contended (at Windsore) with Thomas Norman (Archbishop of Yorke) for the Primacie, and there by iudgement before Hugo the Popes Legate, recovered it from him; so that euer since the one is called, *Totius Angliæ Primas*: and the other, *Ang=liæ Primas*: without any further addition.

Moreouer, whereas before time, the place of this Archbishop in the ge=nerall Councell, was to sit next to the Bishop of Saint Ruffines. Anselme (the successour of this Lanfrancke) (for recompence of the seruice hee had done in oppugning the marriage of Priests, and resisting the king, for the inuestiture of Clerkes) was by Pope Vrbane endowed with this accession of honour, that hee and his Successours, should from thenceforth haue place in all generall Councells, at the Popes right foote, who then said withall:

*Includamus hunc in orbe nostro, tanquam alterius orbis Papam,*

Let vs include this Bishop in our owne Orbe, as it were the Pope or Fa=ther of another world.

In former ages (saith Camden in this tract) during the Romane Hierar=chie, the Archbishops of Canterbury were Primates of all Britaine, Legates to the Pope, and as Vrbane the second said, The Patriarkes, as it were, of a=nother world.

And thus the Archbishops of Canterbury, by the fauour which Austin had with Gregory the Great, by the power of Lanfrancke, and by the indu=strie of Anselme, were much exalted: but how much that was to the grie=uous displeasure, and pining enuie of the Archbishops of Yorke, you shall perceiue by that which followeth.

King Henry the first, kept vpon a time his stately Christmas at Wind=sore, where (the manner of our kings then being at certaine solemne times to weare their Crownes) Thurstine of Yorke hauing his Crosse borne vp before him) offered to set the Crowne vpon the kings head. But William of Canterbury withstood it stoutly, and so preuailed by the fauour of the King, and the helpe of the standers by, that Thurstine was not onely disap=pointed of his purpose, but he (and his Crosse also) thrust quite out of the doores.

William of Yorke (the next in succession after Thurstine, both in the See and Quarrell) perceiuing that the force of his Predecessour preuailed no=thing, attempted by his owne humble meanes (first made to the king, and after to the Pope) to winne the Coronation of king Henry the second, from

306

Theobald the next Archbishop of Canterbury: But when he had receiued repulse in that sort of suite also, and found no way left to make auenge=ment vpon his enemy, he returned home all wroth, and (as it was suspected) wreaked the anger vpon himselfe.

After this another hurly burly hapned in a Synode assembled at West=minster, in the time of King Henry the second, before Cardinall Hugo (Pope

Alexanders Legate) betweene Richard and Roger, then Archbishops of these two Sees, vpon occasion, that Roger of Yorke comming of purpose (as it should seeme) first to the assembly, had taken vp the place on the right hand of the Cardinall: Which when Richard of Canterbury had espied, hee refused to sit downe in the second roome; complaining greatly of this preiudice done to his See. Whereupon after sundrie replies of speech, the weaker in disputation (after the manner of Schoole-boyes in the streets) descended from hote words, to hastie blowes: in which encounter the Archbishop of Canterbury (through the multitude of his attendants) obtained the better. So that he not onely plucked the other out of his place, and all to rent his casule, Chimer, and Rochet, but also disturbed the holy Synode therewithall; in such wise, that the Cardinall, for feare, betooke him to his feete, the company departed, their businesse vndone, and the Bishops themselues moued suite at Rome, for the finishing of their controuersie. By these, and such other successes, on the one side, the Bishops of Canterbury following, tooke such courage, that from thenceforth they would not permit the Bishops of Yorke to beare vp the Crosse, either in their presence, or Prouince.

And on the other side, the Bishops of Yorke conceiued such griefe of heart, disdaine and offence, that from time to time they spared no occasion to attempt both the one and the other.

Whereupon, in the time of a Parliament holden at London, in the raigne of King Henry the third, Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, interdicted the Londiners, because they had suffered the Bishop of Yorke to beare vp his Crosse whiles he was in the Citie. And much adoe there was (within a few yeares after) betweene Robert Kilwarby of Canterby, and William Giffard of Yorke, because he of Yorke aduanced his Crosse, as hee passed through Kent towards the generall Councell.

The like happened also, at two other seuerall times, betweene Frier Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and William Wickwane, and Iohn de Roma, Archbishops of Yorke, in the dayes of King Edward the first. At the length, the matter being yet once more set on foote, betweene Simon Islip (the Archbishop of this Prouince, and his aduersarie the incumbent of Yorke for that time) King Edward the third, in whose raigne that variance was reuiued, resumed the matter into his owne hand, and made a final composition betweene them. The which hee published vnder his broade Seale to this effect. First, that each of them should freely, and without impeachment of the other, beare vp his Crosse in the others Prouince; but yet so, that he of Yorke and his Successours for euer, in signe of subiection, should within two moneths after their inthronization, either bring, or send to Canterbury, the image of an Archbishop bearing a Crosse, or some other lewell, wrought in fine gold, to the value of forty

307

pounds, and offer it openly there vpon Saint Thomas Becketts Shryne: then, that in all Synodes of the Clergie, and assemblies where the King should happen to bee present, hee of Canterbury should haue the right hand, and the other the left. Finally, that in broad streets, and high-ways, their Crosse-bearers should go together, but that in narrow lanes, and in the entries of doores and gates, the Crosier of Canterbury should go before, and the other follow, and come behinde.

Thus (as you see) the Bishops of Canterbury euermore preuailing by fauour, or other meanes; they of Yorke were driuen in the end, to giue ouer in the plaine field.

Here endeth the Diocesse of Canterbury.

<C.F. June 2011, revised September 2011.>